

# The Peremptory Casey Davies

## Chapter 401

Kill Marshall in One

Move

After hearing what Casey said, Aarav and those men immediately burst into laughter.

"Guy, don't you know where it is? Didn't you hear what I said? He is the boxing champion of this underground boxing field. Even if you're good at fighting, can you defeat him? Otherwise, why do you think I will come to ask him to help me?"

Aarav said with disdain.

The boxing champion, who was called Marshall, came to stand directly in front of Casey. He was a head taller than Casey and had very strong muscles, looking intimidating.

"Hey, I don't care who you are. Although that fucking director of the hospital doesn't dare to offend you, you're nothing to me. Aarav is my friend, and he lost his job because of you. If you don't apologize to him, I'll break your legs." The Marshall said arrogantly.

Casey raised one hand. He didn't want to fight with them now. However, they were blocking his way, so he had to. However, just when he was about to start a fight, a security guard came over and spoke to them, "Here, you can't fight unless you're on the ring. If you want to fight with each other, you can go to the ring. Marshall, you should know the rules."

Marshall turned his head and gave that person a glance. Finally, he could only gritted his teeth and spoke to Casey,

"Hey, dare you go to the ring and have a fight with me?"

Seeing that someone came to stop them, knowing they weren't allowed to fight when they weren't on the ring and that Marshall had to abide by this rule, Casey ignored Marshall and headed straight towards the office of the person who was in charge of the boxing ring. Seeing that Casey left, Marshall, Aarav and their companions all put on a disdainful look on their faces.

"You're such a coward that you even dare not agree to fight with him. It seems that you are but a paper tiger!"

Aarav shouted at Casey.

"It's so funny! Hearing that Marshall offered to fight with him on the ring, he was so frightened that he ran away without even daring to speak."

"Humph, people like him can only bully others by abusing his power. If they fight with me, I'm afraid that I can defeat them easily. They're so weak."

They all laughed at Casey as they like. Obviously, Marshall also believed that Casey was frightened by him. He cast a glance at Aarav and said, "According to the rules of the boxing ring, we can't start a fight with Casey here unless we're on the ring. However, we can do it after we leave here. Later, when he leaves, we'll follow him. Then, I'll teach him a lesson."

Aarav nodded. Then, they all sat down again at the table and continued to drink.

Casey walked straight to the office of the person who was in charge of the boxing ring. There was a small window.

After Casey knocked on it, the window was opened. Inside, a strong bearded man was sitting.

He looked at Casey and asked, "What's the matter?"

"I'm looking for treasure." Casey said.

That man cast a glance at Casey and said, "There isn't any treasure here. You're in the wrong place."

"So I should go to the right place."

Casey answered.

Casey was giving passwords given by Freddie. According to Freddie, Casey should speak it without emotion.

Besides, he had to say every words correctly. If he failed to do so, he wouldn't be able to get any message.

After hearing the correct password from Casey, that man put on a playful smile, picked up a piece of paper from the table and handed it to Casey.

Casey found that there were many such pieces of paper on the table. He guessed that the condition of entering Guanling should be written on this paper by the staff of Guanling.

According to Freddie, people would be given a task. Only people who had completed the task would be eligible to enter Guanling. If someone failed, he or she would never be eligible to enter Guanling.

Casey unfolded the paper in his hand. It read "Challenge the boxing champion Marshall and kill him."

Reading the paper, Casey raised his eyebrows. He was sure that that man had chosen this paper at random. It seemed that Marshall was a bit unlucky. Judging from this task, Casey guessed

that only people powerful enough could enter Guanling. If someone failed to complete the given task, he or she would not be eligible to enter Guanling, even if he or she was an outlaw. Freddie had told him that the rich people of Guanling loved to watch the experts fighting with each other. Considering this, he guessed that the staff of Guanling gave such tasks to pick someone to fight in such shows. Sure enough, such an intense fighting program would always be so popular. "Shall I finish this task today?" Casey asked that man.

That man cast a glance at Casey and said, "What nonsense are you talking about? I just wrote that for fun when I was bored."

Hearing this, Casey hesitated for a moment. Soon, he understood why he said so. It seemed that the staff of Guanling were also very careful even when they weren't in Guanling. They wouldn't have any effective communication with others except giving this paper to others.

After a thought, Casey had already made a decision. Then he put that paper away, heading straight towards Aarav and his friends.

Aarav and his friends were drinking. At the same time, they were staring at the exit, waiting for Casey to leave here.

At this moment, Aarav saw Casey walking towards them with a strange smile. Then, he directly stood up.

"Hey, weren't you very powerful when you were in the hospital? Why dared you not accept a challenge now? Don't

expect that you can get away with it today. If you dare to leave here, we will certainly make you regret!" Aarav gritted his teeth and shouted.

Ignoring what Aarav said, Casey came close to the table, looked at Marshall, and said, "I accept your challenge."

The Marshall, Aarav and their friends were all stunned. They didn't expect that Casey would accept the challenge.

However, soon, Marshall put on a mocking smile, saying, "Great. After we're on the ring, I'll let you know what strength is."

Aarav also sneered and said, "It seems that you're not that coward. However, you will know how weak you are sooner.

Marshall, don't show mercy later. It will be best if he can never stand up again."

"Don't worry. I know what I should do."

The Marshall cracked his knuckles with a malicious smile on his face. Then, he went to make arrangements for the fight between him and Casey.

Before long, Marshall waved to his friends and Casey, motioning for them to come close to him.

Casey walked towards the ring. The Marshall was standing on the ring with contempt on his face.

After coming close to the ring, Casey jumped onto it, standing opposite Marshall.

"Ladies and gentlemen, today, it's this thin and powerless guy that challenges me. One of my friends lost his job because of him. Today, I'll teach him a lesson on the ring!" The Marshall shouted at the crowd around them.

Immediately, a great cheer went up from

the crowd around the ring.

"Kill him! The Marshall is invincible!"

"The Marshall is the best fighter! Kill this reckless fellow. Let him know how powerful you are!"

"Marshall! Marshall! Marshall!"

.....

Seeing their reaction, Aarav sneered and said, "In this boxing ring, Marshall is invincible. People who fought with him were unable to leave here by walking. You took the initiative to challenge Marshall. If he broke your legs, don't blame him."

The Marshall was enjoying the cheers given by the audience as if he were the master of the ring and that no one could defeat him here.

"Hey, see it? People are cheering for me, but you're just a poor guy who is going to be beaten. I'll beat you hard."

Marshall said to Casey.

Casey gave him a glance and asked, "Is it allowed to kill someone on this ring?"

Hearing it, Marshall was stunned. Then he laughed, asking, "Why, could it be that you are afraid that I'll kill you? Let me tell you. It's commonly seen that someone is killed in underground boxing field. You had better pray that I don't beat you too hard."

Casey nodded. He was glad that it was allowed to kill someone on the ring.

Hearing his words, the audience also laughed. They thought that Casey was worrying about his safety.

"Does this guy come here to amuse us? Did he ask this question out of the hope that Marshall won't kill him?"

"In underground boxing field, they have

to try to kill each other, otherwise it will be boring. I hope that Marshall will kill this reckless guy, so that he will know the consequence of being reckless!"

"Judging from his figure, it's highly possible that he will be killed. I hope that he has been insured."

.....

After the whistle sounded, the fight began. Most people began to cheer Marshall.

Marshall put on a cruel smile and rushed directly towards Casey.

It could be seen that he was very confident.

Casey stood still. After finding out how Marshall was going to fight, he had figured out how to fight with him.

He didn't want to waste his time, so he must kill Marshall in one move.

When Marshall came close to Casey, Casey jumped, made a 360-degree turn in mid-air and then kicked Marshall in the chest.

Before realizing what had happened, Marshall fell out of the ring and fell heavily on the ground. After spitting a mouthful of blood, he no longer moved. People present all quiet down, looking at Casey with astonishment.

Immediately, two people ran towards Marshall. One of them examined Marshall and touched his chest. Then, he leaned forward and tried to listen to the heartbeat of Marshall. After that, there was a look of horror on his face.

"He...He is dead!"

**Chapter 402** Don't Kill Me with One Kick

"What are you talking about?" After hearing that, Aarav was the first person to understand what he was saying. With his eyes wide open, he stared at Marshall in disbelief.

"He is dead. He has stopped breathing. Besides, his heart has stopped beating. Even if we send him to the hospital now, we won't be able to save him!" That person shouted loudly. Then, he looked at the ring with some horror, unconsciously taking two steps back. Originally, after Casey kicked Marshall out of the ring, it was quite in the underground boxing field. Now, it became chaotic again. After it was found that Marshall was dead, some people was so scared that they rushed to the outside of the boxing ring. Others became excited. They liked to watch someone being killed on the ring most because it brought them the feeling of excitement.

At this moment, it was noisy and chaotic in the underground boxing field. Quite a few people ran towards the ring and looked at Casey with adoration. Many girls even shouted, saying that they were willing to give birth to child for Casey.

Marshall was the boxing champion of this boxing ring. He was almost invincible. Before, nearly no one could defeat him in a fight. Therefore, he enjoyed great popularity in this boxing ring.

People all considered Marshall to be a very powerful expert, which was also the reason why Aarav asked Marshall to deal with Casey for him.



Now, the boxing champion was killed with one kick by Casey. They were deeply shocked. Besides, they came to know what real experts were like. After being stunned for a long time, Aarav finally realized what had happened. He put on a panicky expression first. After gathering his wits, he shouted, "He killed Marshall! Catch him! Quick!"

People were looking at Aarav as if they were looking at an idiot. As a matter of fact, it was allowed to kill someone in the boxing ring here. Besides, after seeing Casey killed Marshall with one kick, no one dared to catch him now. Seeing that no one came to catch Casey, Aarav turned his head, looked at the boxers who drank with him before, and said, "Quick! Catch him. Isn't Marshall your friend? Could it be that you're not going to do anything about it?"

Those boxers all looked at Aarav. One of them looked at him with a look of disdain and said, "It's fucking easy for you to say so. Since you want to catch him, go and do it. You're not afraid of being killed by him, but we are!"

Hearing it, Aarav was speechless. If he dared to deal with Casey on his own, he wouldn't have asked others for help. After kicking Marshall out, Casey came down from the boxing ring. It was chaotic around the ring. Wanting to see what the people who could kill a man with a kick was like, many people were walking to him.

However, they dared not get too close to him. After all, they were afraid that

Casey would have kicked them. If that happened, they would die.

Casey came straight close to Aarav and asked, "Do you still want to take revenge on me?"

Seeing that Casey came close to him, Aarav was so scared that he couldn't help shivering. However, to cover his timidity, he deliberately looked at Casey with his eyes wide open, pretending that he was not afraid of Casey.

Unluckily, he looked funny when he acted in this way. It was obvious that he was deliberately acting like that.

"You...You've killed someone. Do you think you can get away with it?" Aarav got up the courage and asked.

"Before, after I asked him, he told me that it was allowed to kill someone on the ring." Casey said.

Knowing that it was meaningless for him to say so, Aarav didn't know what to say at this moment.

"If you still want to take revenge on me, I can go to the ring and have a fight with you now. In this way, I can put an end to this issue now." Casey said without much emotion.

Hearing it, Aarav was so frightened that he almost fell to the ground. If he really agreed to have a fight with Casey, he would probably be killed by Casey, just like Marshall. It was possible that he would suffer more than Aarav. After all, he was but a lazy and greedy doctor, instead of a boxing champion.

Hearing Casey's words, people around immediately began to shout. They would be very glad if someone started another fight with Casey.

"Have another fight! I want to see more. Fight with him with more moves this time!"

"Accept his challenge. We want to see more. He is so good at fighting. Have one more fight!"

"Go to the ring! Go to the ring! Go to the ring!"

.....

Seeing that people around all asked him to fight with Casey, Aarav became more frightened. His teeth were chattering.

At this moment, someone pushed Aarav to Casey. Aarav was so scared that he almost cried out. Then, he directly knelt down before Casey. He was so frightened that he nearly shed his tears.

"I'm wrong. I don't want to take revenge now. Spare me, please. I won't make trouble for you in the future. Don't kill me with one kick!"

Seeing that Aarav was so frightened, people all immediately laughed.

"You're such a fucking coward. Before, you were so pretentious. Now, why are you so scared?"

"Rubbish! If you want to take revenge on him, you shouldn't be so cowardly. He offered to fight with you openly, but you were fucking so scared."

"If you're a man, go to the ring and have a fight with him. Don't act like woman!"

.....

At such a moment, Aarav didn't care about other people's opinions about him at all. Compared with that, his life mattered more.

Seeing that Aarav knelt down before him, Casey lowered his head, gave him a glance, and then turned around,

walking towards the exit of the underground boxing field, instead of the office of the person in charge of the boxing ring.

Just now, when he came down from the ring, it was chaotic. At that time, someone put a piece of paper in his hand. Needless to give it a thought, it must be the staff of Guanling that put it in his hand.

It had to be admitted that everything about Guanling was strictly confidential. In Casey's view, it was unnecessary. After all, no matter how well they kept everything secret, someone would still know it.

Of course, people of Guanling might do so because they didn't want the public to pay too much attention to Guanling. After all, it was inappropriate for such a place to be noticed by the public. After Casey left, Aarav hurriedly stood up, patted his chest and breathed a long sigh of relief.

People around all looked at him with cold eyes. Then a person took the lead in spitting on him and cursed, "You're a coward."

The rest of the crowd all did as he did. Before long, Aarav was covered in mouth water.

Leaving the underground boxing field and entering the bar, Casey wasn't in a hurry to leave. Instead, he went to the bar counter and ordered a glass of wine. He unfolded the paper in his hand.

There were a few words written on it. "Come to the alley behind the bar on the 15th of next month. If you miss it, you'll never have another chance."

"I should have a feeling of being chosen. If I don't go to Guanling this time, I'll never have another chance.

Unfortunately, Guanling is a place where people is apt to get into trouble there. Is the staff of Guanling afraid that people will regret after being chosen?"

Casey put on a playful smile.

He put that piece of paper away and drank a mouthful of wine. Gradually, he was lost in thought.

In the evening, after coming back to that house, Casey told Eliana that he was going to leave tomorrow.

After Eliana told Ophelia that Casey was leaving, Ophelia was very anxious. She put on sexy clothes, going to knock on the door of the bedroom of Casey.

Casey just asked who was knocking on the door inside. After knowing that it was Ophelia, he even didn't open the door.

In CZ Community, J City. Edith was lying still in bed, staring at the ceiling.

She had been thinking about other people's comments on her. She looked calm, but she was actually in a turmoil. After a long time, she turned her head, looked at her mobile phone and made a phone call to Casey.

After answering the phone, Casey immediately asked, "Darling, is your period over? These days, do you like the food Jennifer cooked for you?"

Edith was stunned for a while. Then she realized something. Last time they talked on the phone, she lost her temper. Casey thought that it was because she was in a period.

"I'm not in a period. You're silly. I can't communicate with you!" Edith said

unhappily.

"Darling, what happened?" Casey asked with care.

Edith took a deep breath, calmed herself down a bit, and then asked, "Casey, do you think it right to be with me?"

"Yes, of course. If I didn't marry you, I can't show all the good qualities I have. If it wasn't for you, I won't be willing to work so hard." Casey said.

There was a slight change in Edith's expression of eyes. Now, she didn't know what to say.

"Darling, why did you ask this question?" Casey asked.

"Nothing. I just miss you a bit." Edith answered.

Hearing that Edith missed him, Casey was very happy, completely ignoring the unusual performance of Edith.

After chatting casually for a while, Edith hung up the phone. She stared at the bedside, wondering something.

Previously, Casey planned to leave in the morning of the next day. However, after knowing that Casey was leaving, Jeremiah strongly insisted on having a meal with Casey.

Seeing that Jeremiah was so enthusiastic, Casey agreed. By the way, he asked Georgia to come over and had a meal with them two.

They didn't finish the meal until it was in the afternoon. Both Jeremiah and Casey had drunken some wine. Casey was unable to drive back on his own, so Jeremiah asked someone to send Casey back by driving his old Santana car.

On the way, that person looked at

Casey in the rear-view mirror from time to time. He couldn't figure out the reason why such a powerful man should drive such an old Santana car.

Possibly, the more powerful a person is, the less he cares about these things.

That person thought.

In the evening, Amara arrived at the gate of TC International Hotel with Edith.

"Edith, you should put on a makeup and get dressed up. Although you still looked pretty, it's disrespectful to him to come here without makeup."

"Mom, I come here to see a doctor, not to have a blind date. Why do you ask me to put on makeup? Could it be that you really arrange a blind date for me?"

Edith looked suspiciously at Amara.

Afraid that Edith would find something, Amara hurriedly explained, "I just want you to leave a good impression on him. After all, he has studied abroad. He is different from common doctors."

"It also has nothing to do with seeing a doctor. Mom, don't make trouble for me." Edith said.

They went into the hotel together.

Thinking about what Amara had done, Edith found that there was something strange about her.

"Mom, why do you take me to here to see a doctor? You lie to me and arrange a blind date for me, right?" Edith asked.

"It's convenient to see a doctor here.

Besides, how is it possible that I will arrange a blind date for you? There aren't many men who are like Casey.

How is it possible that I want you marry someone else?" Amara hurriedly explained.

Hearing it, Edith's face was immediately dark and no longer spoke.

Not long after they entered the TC International Hotel, a woman dressed in a black classical dress appeared. She wore a black veil and had remarkable temperament. It could be vaguely seen that she wore a playful smile.

### **Chapter 403** Do You Have a First Girlfriend

"Edith, that man's name is Axel. Later, you mustn't call him by the wrong name. He has studied abroad, so it's possible that he will pay more attention to some details. If he asks you questions you don't like, don't get angry with him."

Amara spoke to Edith while walking. It was obvious that Edith was impatient. She said, "If you go on talking like that, I'm not going to enter the private box." They came to the door of a private box and stopped.

Amara immediately closed her mouth and dared not say anything more. Edith turned her head, gave the private box a glance, and asked, "Shall we enter this private box?"

Amara nodded, opened the door and said, "Edith, come in. Have a good chat with him. I do it for your own good."

"You're not going in with me? I just ask him for some suggestions. You can go in with me." Edith said suspiciously.

"No, no, just go in and chat with him. Both of you are young, and I can't understand what you talk with him. Besides, aren't you going to ask him some questions about your psychology? It's inappropriate for me to listen to it.



Have a good chat with him, and I'm waiting outside." Amara said while pushing Edith to enter the private box. Before Edith could say anything else, she had been forced to go in. After that, Amara closed the door.

After closing the door of the private box, Amara breathed a long sigh of relief and said to herself, "Edith, I really do it for your own good. In the future, you'll understand the reason why I do it. Casey would incur disasters. It doesn't matter how powerful he is. I just want you to be safe and sound. It's enough for you to live with a man having a fortune of two or three hundred million dollars."

At this moment, she heard the sound of heels stepping on the ground. The woman, who claimed to be the first girlfriend of Casey, came up behind Amara and said, "In your opinion, Casey would incur disasters. Actually, the reason why you think so is that you're too ordinary. I don't care about the fact that Casey always gets into all kinds of trouble. As a big shot who can affect the world, it's commonplace for him to be in trouble."

Hearing this, Amara's lips immediately twitched. She said, "A big shot who can affect the world? Sooner or later, he will die because of the troubles he is in. At that time, how can he affect the world? It's ridiculous."

That woman didn't argue with Amara as if Amara was unworthy of arguing with her.

Amara wanted to quarrel with this woman. However, seeing that she

ignored her, Amara couldn't have a big fight with her.

"Are you sure that my daughter will be willing to leave Casey by doing so? Is it a rush to let them sleep with each other in the private box? In my opinion, it'll be better if we let them get along with each other for a few days first." Amara moved to another topic.

That woman stared at the door of the private box and said, "The sooner they sleep with each other, the better. Are you sure that Casey won't come back during this period? If he knew what you had, what do you think he would do to you?"

"What can he do to me? Could it be that he will kill me? Edith is my daughter. I can ask her to marry the person I want her to. It has nothing to do with him."

Amara acted as if she were fearless.

That woman smiled and said, "If you went too far, according to the character of Casey, he will kill you."

Hearing it, Amara was suddenly gooseflesh all over. Remembering how Sasha died in the villa, Amara suddenly became a little scared.

"Humph, if he dares to do that, my daughter will definitely not forgive him."

Amara answered without much confidence.

That woman no longer spoke, turned around and headed towards another private box that was not far away.

Amara was a little worried, so she stayed at the door of the private box.

In the private box.

The moment Edith entered the private box, she smelt a faint scent in the air,

creating an intimate atmosphere.

It wasn't very bright in the room. She saw that there was a table in the center of the private box. There were some candles on the table.

A man was sitting at the table. He was dressed in a suit and looked polite. He looked sharp-featured and behaved elegantly. It seemed that he was from a rich family.

Seeing the way the private box was arranged, Edith cursed in her heart. She realized that Amara had arranged a blind date for her.

However, she had come in. It would be impolite if she went out without even speaking to him.

It seemed that Axel realized what she was thinking. He said with a smile, "Aunt had told me your story. She said that you didn't feel well these days, so she wanted me to have a talk with you. The reason why I choose this private box is that it will be easier for you to relax in this environment. You mustn't misunderstand me."

Hearing this, Edith also smiled out of courtesy. Then, she came close to the table and sat opposite him.

Judging from the way this man behaved, he didn't come to have a blind date with me. Maybe I had thought too much about it. Edith thought.

"Hello, my name is Axel. Nice to meet you." Axel stretched out one hand to Edith.

After shaking hands with him, Edith said, "I indeed don't feel very well, and I want to talk with a psychologist. What should I do?"

Axel just smiled and said, "You don't need to do anything. Just relax, and chat with me while eating. Don't be too nervous. Just take it as an ordinary meal."

He didn't know how to solve the problem for Edith. He was just like an actor employed by someone. That woman had promised him that she would give him a lot of benefits after he slept with Edith. Now, he was just acting. Being able to sleep with a beauty like Edith and get a lot of benefits, Axel was certainly glad to do it. Therefore, before he came here, he worked hard to learn how psychologists spoke and tried to act like a psychologist.

Looking at Axel and thinking about his words, Edith felt that there was something strange. However, she couldn't figure what was strange. Maybe I have thought too much. I give myself too much suggestion because I come to see a psychologist. Edith comforted herself in her heart.

Axel picked up the glass and said with a smile, "Let's start our conversation with a glass of wine. In this way, it will be easier for you to tell me your thoughts." Finding it embarrassed to refuse to have a drink with him, Edith picked up her glass and took a sip.

Then, they began to talk with each other. Axel pretended to be professional and asked Edith a few questions. After that, he began to talk nonsense. Hearing his words, Edith frowned slightly from time to time. In her opinion, Axel didn't look like someone who had studied abroad at all.

.....

Before Starry Night Club.

Casey asked the driver to park the car before the gate of Starry Night Club.

After that, he wanted to ask Conor to prepare a room for the driver, so that the driver could have a night's sleep before going back. However, the driver refused him.

When they were on the way back, Conor made a phone call to Casey, asking when he would return. After hearing Casey say that he was on his way back, Conor asked Casey to come to Starry Night Club first after he came back.

Watching the driver leave, Casey turned his head, looking at Conor, Morgan and other people. He could feel that they were obviously different from before. The training method of Logan worked well. Now, Conor and a group of his men were much better at fighting than before. They could even deal with someone as powerful as the men of the Davies family easily now.

Among them, it was undoubtedly Morgan that had made the greatest progress. Now, he could really be said to be one of the top experts. There weren't even many people as powerful as he was in the Davies family now. Now, Casey was the only person who could defeat Morgan.

"You asked me to come here first. What happened?" Casey asked while looking at Conor.

"First, tell me if you have a first girlfriend." Conor asked.

Casey was stunned. Then he looked at

Conor with a puzzled expression and asked, "Are you fucking drunk? Why would you ask me this kind of question?"

"Tell me your answer first. Don't try to fool me. It matters quite a lot." Conor said solemnly.

"No, I've only be with one woman in my life. She is Edith. She is both the first and the last girlfriend I have." Casey said rather proudly.

Conor immediately frowned with his face visibly darker than it had just been.

"Why, are you jealous because I love her exclusively? Why do you put on such an expression?" Casey stared suspiciously at Conor.

Conor said with some worries, "If you don't have a first girlfriend, I'm afraid that it's a serious matter."

Casey immediately asked, "What happened?"

"When you're not here, a mysterious woman came to Edith. She said that she was your first girlfriend. After meeting her once, Edith was always somewhat absent-minded. Considering that woman to be suspicious, I sent someone to follow her. Later, she came to find Edith's mother behind Edith. I don't know what they had talked about.

However, tonight, Edith's mother took Edith to TC International Hotel. It seems that they were going to meet a man.

That woman also appeared in that hotel. However, she acted suspiciously. Edith should not know that she is also there."

Conor explained.

After hearing this, Casey's expression changed and said at once, "Prepare a

car and go to the TC International Hotel now."

Conor dared not delay. Since Casey had admitted that he didn't have a first girlfriend, that woman must have pretended to be Casey's first girlfriend for some purposes. They didn't know what she wanted to do, but they were sure that she was going to do something bad.

Conor immediately prepared a car. They all got on the car and then hurried to the TC International Hotel.

On the way, Casey made several phone calls to Edith, but Edith didn't answer his phone call. As a result, Casey became even more anxious.

In TC International Hotel.

In the private box, Edith was listening to the boast of Axel. At this moment, the mobile phone on the table rang. Seeing that it was from Casey, she hung it up.

In her opinion, she was seeing a doctor, so it was not suitable to answer the phone call from Casey now. She planned to make a phone call to Casey after she went home.

Axel smiled at Edith and said, "As a matter of fact, you can answer the phone call. I don't mind it."

"It's ok. Just continue to talk." Edith said.

There was a hint of greed and hunger in Axel's eyes when he looked at Edith.

Then, he said with a smile, "In fact, the reason why you have this problem now is that you're with Casey. According to you, you always hear others talking about you and Casey, which troubles you. There is a best solution to this problem: leave Casey, find a new

boyfriend and start a new life."

When he said these words, he directly stood up.

Hearing it, Edith's face became dark.

She didn't expect that this person would draw such a conclusion after listening to what she said. She felt that she was fooled.

"I'm sorry. I think that there is no need for us to continue our conversation. I'm leaving now."

After saying these words, Edith was going to stand up and leave. However, at this moment, she suddenly felt dizzy and lost her strength.

She looked at Axel with some horror and asked, "Did you put some drug in the wine?"

Axel came close to Edith with a smile.

He finally stopped pretending, put on a lewd smile and said, "I just put some philter in the wine. It'll be easier to make you sleep with me after you drank it."

"You...You're an asshole! What do you want to do to me!" Except losing strength, Edith found that she was burning all over and that she was losing her mind.

Axel said near the ear of Edith with a very provocative voice, "Sure enough, I want to sleep with you. Otherwise, why do you think I create such an atmosphere?"

Chapter 404 I Won't Let You Go!

Edith was full of panic and wanted to push Axel away, but now she had no strength to get rid of this nasty man in front of her.

"Don't touch me, my mother is outside, if you dare to touch me, I'll call my mother



in." Edith trembly shouted at him. Axel smiled slyly and said, "Do you think I don't know your mother is outside? Haven't you thought that why are we here? Maybe it is because of your mother."

Edith's heart beat quickly. She thought of all those suspicious things Amara had done before. There was a possibility that she arranged everything here.

But she just couldn't understand why Amara would plan all these things. Didn't Amara tell her before that she must be with Casey forever and never let him go? How could she now scheme with others to do such an evil thing to her?

Could it be that Amara never wanted her to be with Casey? And all Amara wanted was to let her daughter to leave Casey?

Many thoughts whirled around in her mind, but she didn't have the time to think about these things now, because Axel had already walked towards to her and wanted to drag her chair to the other side.

"Mom! Help me! This guy is a pervert! Help me!" Edith used all of her strength to shout for help.

"Don't waste your energy, tonight you are mine, no one will come to save you, after tonight, you will belong to me, I will treat you well in the future, and I promise to let you enjoy every time when we have sex." Axel smirked.

Outside the private room, Amara sat there anxiously, thinking about what was happening inside the private room.

At that moment, she heard Edith's cry

for help. Her sound after going through the door became very low, but it still could be heard by Amara clearly.

The moment she heard Edith's cry for help, Amara stood up immediately and walked towards the private room.

But when she walked towards the room, Amara stopped and kept convincing herself, "What I'm doing is for the good of Edith, I'm doing this for her own good. It is not a big deal for her to sleep with this guy tonight. After all, it is good for her from a long-term view."

With this self-deceiving thought in her mind, Amara turned around and walked back to the bench not far away, forcing herself to pretend that she didn't hear Edith's cry for help.

Not long after, Casey together with Conor led a group of people walked into the TC International Hotel. Casey wore a heavy look. You could see the anger coming from his sharp eyes.

"Search every inch of this hotel!" Casey said in a cold voice.

A group of people ran quickly towards the upper floor, searching from one room to another.

Many people are drinking and eating at this time. Those who could afford to have a dinner here usually were people with high status and money. It was inevitable that they may get angry for being interrupted by some strangers.

But soon Conor and his men used their fists to make them understand how to be quiet, and those people once saw Casey, all of them got scared and dared not to complain anything.

Now almost everyone in J City knew

that Casey was a person who was very close to the Davies family in B City, and no one in J City would dare to mess with Casey.

In less than five minutes, Morgan sent a message to Casey, "Brother Casey, your mother-in-law is on the third floor." Casey immediately rushed towards the third floor with Conor.

After arriving at the third floor, Casey saw Amara sitting over there, then he walked towards her quickly and Conor's men also followed him.

Amara was lowering her head to keep her mind off what was happening in the private room. She suddenly heard the sound of approaching footsteps, then raised her head and was startled to see Casey walking furiously towards her with his men.

She hurriedly stood up and exclaimed, "Casey, why are you here!"

Casey came near to her and asked in a cold voice, "Where is Edith?"

"She... is not here, this is my hotel, just get the hell out of here, you can't rush into my hotel." Amara replied sheepishly.

"Don't want to tell me?" Casey was not polite with Amara, and directly grabbed her neck and lifted her up with one hand.

Amara was unable to utter a word, and her eyes glanced towards the room at the side.

Casey heavily threw Amara on the ground and walked towards that private room.

"Casey, you goddam thing, how dare you choke me! You will go to hell!"

Amara shouted at him after she fell on the ground, but unfortunately, Casey didn't pay any attention to her.

Bang! Casey kicked the door of that private room heavily. Because Casey took much force to kick the door off that even the door frame was off too.

Inside the room, Axel was about to take off Edith's clothes but was startled by the sudden sound.

Casey saw the scene in the room, without saying a word, he rushed towards Axel, one hand slapping him fiercely, one hand grabbing one of his arms.

Soon.

Axel's arm was broke and he wailed in pain. Casey kicked his leg to make him fall to his knees.

Edith was relieved to see that Casey came here just in time, but she was still powerless, and because she had been drugged by Axel, she was getting hotter and hotter, and instinctively had an urge to take her clothes off.

Casey saw Edith was sitting on the chair powerlessly but safely, he didn't come to her first, but kicked Axel down and stepped on his face.

"Who are you? Why would you drug my wife?" Casey asked in a cold and daunting voice.

Axel felt the murderous wind coming with Casey and was sure that if he didn't tell the truth, Casey would immediately take his life.

Enduring the pain on his arm, Axel shivered and said, "It's... a woman who told me to do this, she promised to give me money if I did what she said. Please

let me go, this is all I know."

"Who is that woman?" Casey asked again.

"I do not know, she has been wearing a veil, I can not see how she looks like, and I have only seen her a few times, I do not know anything more." Axel replied.

"Then who are you?"

"I'm just a street sweeper. That woman who found me gave me money to spend on clothes and dressed myself, and asked me to pretend to be a rich guy to hook up with your wife." Axel answered truthfully.

Casey frowned, an unspeakable anger surging in his heart. He heavily stepped on Axel's face, and a few teeth in his mouth fell down as well.

Amara was outside, but she could hear what Axel said. After knowing that Axel was just a street sweeper, she was surprised as well. Because the woman told her before that he was a rich man with two or three hundred million.

"Damn it, that bitch dared to lie to me. She even asked a street sweeper to hook up with my daughter, I won't let her go once I see her again!" Amara gritted her teeth and cursed.

Casey walked out from the room, looking at Amara, and asked in a cold voice, "Where is the woman who ordered you?"

He was now so furious, if Amara refused to tell me, he would definitely show no mercy to Amara.

Amara showed a face full of guilt, and answered hurriedly, "I am just about to tell you, that damned bitch even dared

to find a street sweeper to fool me. She just goes into the private room over there, just go there and teach her a lesson!"

Casey coldly smirked, thinking that Amara really was good at shirking her responsibility, but he did not intend to punish her now. He now must find out the woman who planned all these and what she wanted to do.

He turned to look at Conor, signaling him to come with his people, and then a group of people walked quickly towards the private room over there.

Casey kicked the door again without hesitation. Seeing this, Amara was very upset, cursed, "I am the owner of this hotel, not you. I must let you pay for these two doors, it must cost a lot for repair."

The door was open, Casey walked in and found that the room was empty, but it was clear that someone had been here before.

"She probably just left, we should hurry up and have our men searched outside. We must find out that woman!" Casey said.

Conor nodded, after which he took Morgan and his men to look for that woman.

Casey turned around and walked towards the private room where Edith was, Amara had already there and stood near Edith.

"My daughter, are you okay? That guy didn't do anything to you, right?" Amara asked with a concerned face.

Edith looked at Amara, her eyes were full of disappointment, then she lifted her

hand slowly, as if she wanted to push her away, but she didn't have any strength at all, her hand just lifted, and then fell down again.

"My poor daughter, it is really Casey that should be blamed for, if he could have come earlier, you wouldn't have become like this." Amara nagged.

Edith no longer had any strength, but when she heard Amara's words, she couldn't help to jump up to scold Amara. Casey walked in at this time, after hearing her words, coldly snorted, "You were just outside the door, why didn't you come in to save her? You're behind this matter as well, right? What did that woman say to you, why did you even want to hurt your own daughter?"

Amara was dumbfounded by the questions, but soon she shamelessly confronted, "What does it have to do with me? It's all because of you, you are a jinx. I told you not to be with Edith, as long as she is with you, she will definitely be unlucky, now it comes true!"

Casey couldn't help but to kick on Amara directly.

At this time Edith leaned on Casey, Casey looked down at her and noticed that she was not normal.

Edith's face was flushed, her eyes were blurred, and her gaze was full of desire as she looked at Casey.

He hurriedly picked Edith up, turned to glare at Amara, and said, "I'll let you pay for this later, even if you are Edith's mother, once you make a mistake, I will not let you go!"

Chapter 405 No Mercy

In the suite on the top floor of TC International Hotel.

Casey put Edith on the bed, at this moment she had already lost her mind, and there was only endless desire left in her eyes.

Because she had no energy any more, she could only twist her body on the bed gently, but the more she did so, the more tempting she looked to Casey.

Looking at Edith, eagerly longing for a man, Casey let out a sigh of relief. It was lucky that he did not stay in S City for another day, otherwise, he could not come to save her today.

"Casey... "

"I want you... "

"You... you come here... "

Edith's soft voice, coupled with the extremely seductive look of her lying on the bed, caused Casey to swallow.

He walked to the side of the bed, looked down at Edith, seeing the desire from her eyes, and then gently touched her face with one hand.

"If I don't satisfy you, you should be in pain so much, since that's the case... "

A bad smile appeared on Casey's face, after which he bent down.

.....

The next morning.

In TC International Hotel chairman's office.

Casey and Edith were sitting opposite Amara. Edith's face looked reddish and somewhat nourished, except that the vibe in the room at this moment was somewhat depressing, none of the three took the lead to speak.

Casey looked gloomy as he stared at



Amara. He had been very angry about what happened yesterday. Amara had watched others hurting her daughter, but did nothing to save her. No matter what, Casey could not just let it go. Edith was also very upset, she could not imagine that Amara would treat herself like this, she believed that Amara could hear her cry for help at that time, but Amara did not come to rescue her. Casey said when he arrived, Amara sat near the door. This scene was enough to explain a lot of things.

Amara was obviously a bit guilty, being stared by them, she was a little fidgety. She was just about to say something when Casey stood up and raised his hand and slapped her heavily.

Amara's face turned to the side, her two eyes glared at them angrily. She only felt her face was burning hot, she also immediately stood up and was about to curse.

Casey slapped her again on the other side of her face, and Amara almost fell to the ground.

Both sides of her face swelled up quickly. Although Casey did not use his full strength in these two slaps. It was enough for an ordinary person like Amara to suffer. The swelling on her face would not go down for a few days. Edith watched Casey hit Amara and didn't stop him, she also felt that Amara had gone too far this time and should be punished.

"Casey! You God damned thing! How dare you hit me! I'll fight with you!"

Amara regained her consciousness, she directly lunged towards Casey and

scratched his face with her two hands like a cat.

Casey easily knocked both of her hands down, then grabbed her collar and lifted her up, saying in a cold voice, "The slaps are just a slight punishment for you, I hope you can remember them, if you weren't Edith's mother, you would be a corpse now."

Amara felt the murderous wind coming from Casey, her two hands did not dare to continue to scratch Casey anymore. She knew Casey very well, and did not doubt his words. This guy, if really be offended, would really kill her, after all, he once watched his own mother being strangled to death by others, but did nothing to save her.

Casey stared at Amara for a moment, then let go of his hand and pushed Amara away again.

Amara rubbed her face, looked at Edith and cried, "Edith, this bastard dares to hit me, don't you care about me?"

"Mom, do you think you still have the face to say such things, because of you, I almost got raped by someone else, is this how you treat your own daughter? I want to slap you by myself as well."

Edith said firmly.

"It's really unforgivable, how dare you talk to me like that, am I hurting you? I'm doing that for your own good, I just want you to leave this jinx Casey." Amara did not repent until now.

"You did that for my own good? So you let a street sweeper defile me, what the hell are you thinking? I want to send you to the mental hospital now." Edith was full of anger.

"I didn't know that person was a street sweeper either, that woman told me that he was a... rich man with two or three hundred million dollars." Amara said, suddenly realizing that she seemed to reveal her secret, then she stopped.

Casey stared at Amara and threatened in a cold voice, "Tell me the whole story of this matter, if you dare to hide anything, I will find it out later and make sure that you will be punished as you deserve, including... getting killed."

Amara shivered, feeling that Casey was not joking with her. She thought that this matter could not be concealed in any case, and there was no need to hide, so she told the whole story to them.

After hearing what Amara said, Casey frowned. He knew Amara didn't like him, but who was the person who claimed to be his first girlfriend and why did she go after Edith?

From Casey's view, there was no such an enemy, he could not figure out who would lie to Edith in the name of his first girlfriend.

From the things she planned, it could be seen that she was trying to separate Casey and Edith, and she also wanted Edith to end up in a miserable situation. It seemed like she was doing it for Casey, but Casey didn't know who would do that for him.

At this time, a figure flashed in his mind, and his heart beat quicker.

Lily? Could it be her?

The last time, Lily did not appear at the wedding, Casey knew that she still didn't forgive him. There was a possibility that it would be her, but in his impression,

Lily was a kind girl, although she was a spoiled princess, she should not do such a thing.

Just when Casey was wondering, his phone rang, it was a message from Conor.

"We find out the clues about that mysterious woman."

Casey looked at Edith and said, "Conor gets some news over there, I need to go over there now and take a look, I'll handle this matter, and have Morgann protected you secretly from now on. You don't have to worry about it."

Edith wanted to say something, but in the end, she just nodded her head.

After that, Casey turned to look at Amara and said with a cold face, "Remember what I said, even if you are Edith's mother, but as long as you do anything that threatens her safety again, don't blame me for being merciless!"

After saying that, Casey walked out of the office.

Only when Casey went out did Amara let out a long sigh of relief, feeling the invisible pressure dissipate.

"Edith, mom is really doing this for your own good, don't blame mom for this. It is all because of Casey. If it wasn't for letting you leave him, mom wouldn't have made such a mistake, it was all Casey's fault." Amara came near to Edith and said.

"If you keep saying that, I'm afraid that the mother-daughter relationship between me and you will end today."

Edith frowned and said to Amara, after which she directly got up and walked towards the outside.

Amara saw Edith left the office, her gaze became sinister, obviously this matter still did not teach her a lesson, but let her hate Casey more.

.....

In the center of J City, in front of a famous high-class apartment.

Conor and Casey were standing there, looking inside.

"Yesterday my men asked people all the way and found out that the mysterious woman came here after leaving the TC International Hotel, this apartment is gated, there is no way to get in if you are not a resident here, so there is no way to check where that woman is now." Conor said.

Casey narrowed his eyes and said, "Since you said that woman is very charming, then with her looks, she will definitely attract the attention of the people here, let's go in and ask, we should be able to know where she is."

Conor nodded, after which he walked in the building together with Casey. When they arrived at the entrance of the apartment, two security guards immediately stopped them and gave them an unkind look and said, "What are you doing?"

"We're going in to look for someone." Conor said.

"Looking for someone? Looking for who? This place is only for rich people to live, how could you two losers have friends here? If you have friends living inside, they would tell me long ago, but people like you usually don't have rich friends." The security guard said with a face full of disdain.

Casey was now anxious to find out the woman who was behind the matter, so he was not in the mood to talk nonsense with this security guard.

He intended to use force to make the security guards behave, but before he could do so, Conor had already kicked the security guards to the ground.

Just now Conor wanted to make friends with the security guards, handing them cigarettes, and talked to them, and asked them if there was a very beautiful woman in the apartment.

But they treated them as losers, and just talked nonsense to them. Conor lost his patience and released his anger first.

The security guard looked at Conor with a frightened face, not expecting he could be so unreasonable and barbaric, he hurriedly picked up his walkie-talkie and said, "Send more people to the front door, there are two men wanting to break in, I can't stop them both alone!"

"Damn it, how dare you call someone for help, do you want to die now?" Conor cursed, then slapped the security guard twice heavily.

"With you two bastards, you still want to beat me down, later on our security team will come over, you two don't want to run away!" The security guard shouted at them.

At this moment, a man in a suit came out from the front of the apartment, this man was the person in charge of this apartment.

When the security guard saw the man coming out, he said, "Manager Chang, there are two punks here who want to break into the apartment and beat me

down, please do help me."

Manager Chang glanced at Casey and Conor, and his face changed quickly when he saw Conor.

Manager Chang had the honor to meet Conor at a gathering party before, so naturally he knew the power of the underground emperor of J City. When he heard the security guard said that he was a punk, he was so scared that he even trembled his whole body.

He hurriedly took a step forward, bent down and said respectfully, "Brother Conor, why are you here, this fool didn't hurt you, right?"

Chapter 406 A Slap on the Face

When the security guard who fell on the ground saw that Manager Chang was so respectful to Conor, he became tense, realizing that he might have gotten into trouble this time.

Conor glanced at the Manager Chang coldly. He remembered that he had met Manager Chang once, but he didn't know him much.

Manager Chang looked at Conor tremblingly. Seeing that the other party didn't speak, he quickly turned to look at the security guard and said, "What are you still doing here? Hurry up and apologize."

The security guard didn't dare to delay, and immediately glanced at Casey and Conor, and said, "I... I'm sorry."

He felt aggrieved. It was him who was beaten, but he still had to apologize.

"Okay, let's come to the point straightly. We are here to look for a person, a very beautiful woman who likes to wear a black dress and a veil, have you ever

seen her?" Conor stared at Manager Chang and asked.

Manager Chang quickly thought about it, and said, "I seem to have actually seen such a woman, but that person did not wear a veil. She is indeed very beautiful, and impressed me very much."

"It should be the person I was talking about. Check which room she lives in," Conor said.

"Conor, please wait a minute, I'll check it out." Manager Chang hurriedly walked inside to find out which room the woman lived in.

Casey and Conor also followed in. After a while, Manager Chang found the house number of the woman he was talking about from the computer.

"She lives in room 1803. You can go straight up by the elevator from there. Conor, do you want me to follow?"

Manager Chang asked.

"No, we can go up by ourselves."

Conor replied, and then walked towards the elevator with Casey.

Manager Chang heaved a sigh of relief. He felt that things related to Conor were definitely not simple. He didn't want to get involved. He was grateful that Conor didn't let him follow.

When the two people entered the elevator, the security guard walked over and asked Manager Chang aggrievedly, "Manager Chang, who are those two people? Why are you so afraid of them?"

Manager Chang glanced at the security guard and said angrily, "That was the emperor of the Underground World in J City, Conor. You should be thankful that



he didn't care about you at that time, otherwise you might not be able to stay in J City."

After the security guard heard it, a cold sweat broke out on his back, and he was full of fear, and he wished to ask for leave now and go back to allay fear.

...

Eighteenth floor.

Casey and Conor came out of the elevator together, and walked towards the house with the room 1803. Soon they reached the door and stopped.

Conor and Casey looked at each other and exchanged a knowing look, then Conor took a step forward and knocked on the door lightly.

Casey was ready to fight. Since the woman who deceived Edith dared to make this kind of trap, she must have support.

And they were so easy to find here, the woman must have expected it in advance, Casey thought that the woman must know that Conor's men have found here, so she had already left.

If she hadn't left yet, it meant that this woman was not afraid of Casey, otherwise she wouldn't be so bold.

Soon, there was a sound of footsteps inside. Both Casey and Conor took a deep breath, thinking that this woman was really courageous. After doing such a thing, she still dared to stay in J City so calmly. Was the support she had more terrifying than the Davies family?

With a squeak, the door opened, and countless thoughts flashed through Casey's mind. When the door opened completely and he saw the person

inside, Casey was stunned.

Lily was wearing a black classical long dress, standing at the door, staring at the two people outside with doubt. After seeing Casey, she was surprised.

She was trying on the dress she bought from the mall just now, and she never thought that anyone would come here to find her.

Recently, she was obsessed with black court skirts, bought many different styles. She still imagined the scene when she was wearing this skirt and meeting Casey.

But she never expected that Casey would take the initiative to find her. Casey stared at Lily directly, and an uncontrollable anger surged up within him. Before coming here, Casey had suspected that Lily was the one who did this. After all, besides her, Casey really couldn't find anyone else who would pretend to be his first girlfriend to attack Edith.

But based on his understanding and trust in Lily, Casey had always felt that he had been thinking too much. He thought that even if Lily liked him and wanted to compete with Edith, she would never use low cunning to find a cleaner and drug Edith.

So, on the way, Casey had already excluded Lily.

But now after the door opened, Casey saw Lily standing inside with an innocent look. He suddenly felt that this girl was so hypocritical and evil.

Thinking of Lily's innocence before and what she was doing now, Casey felt sick.

Of course, this may also be just a coincidence. Conor's men just found this hotel by mistake, and the number of Lily's room was told by Manager Chang. Maybe Manager Chang didn't know who Conor was talking about.

However, the long black dress on Lily made Casey unable to believe that it was a coincidence. The woman Conor and Casey described was wearing such a black dress. Lily now just didn't wear a veil on her face.

If it was a coincidence, it would be too dramatic, and Casey couldn't convince himself that it was just a coincidence. "Casey, why did you come here?" After a short period of hesitation, Lily showed an excited expression on her face, thinking that whether Casey also cared about her as he took the initiative to find her here.

After all, Lily stayed in J City and didn't tell Casey. Could it be that Casey's subordinates found her, so he came over to say hello to her?

No matter what, Lily was very happy. During her time in J City, she had been missing Casey almost every day. She wandered the streets and alleys in J City, hoping to better imagine herself and Casey together by have a better understanding of the city.

As soon as she finished speaking, Casey raised his hand and slapped on Lily's face.

With a sound.

Crisp and loud.

The entire corridor seemed to be quiet, and for a while, the atmosphere between the three people became quite

subtle.

Casey couldn't help the anger in his heart, and then he slapped her. He couldn't accept that Lily, who was naive and naughty in his mind, was so dirty. Lily was stunned. She raised her hand and stroked her face lightly. She didn't expect that the first thing Casey did was to slap her when he saw her.

Conor stood aside and felt that the atmosphere was a strange. He didn't know what to say for a while. He wanted to say that there might be some misunderstanding and Casey should ask Lily that why she was here so as to judge whether there was any flaw in her answer.

But Casey slapped Lily directly, which was equivalent to directly treating Lily as the woman who trapped Edith. Although it was very possible, there were still some doubts. Conor thought it was better to make it clear first.

However, Casey's actions made it impossible to discuss the matter.

After a while, Lily's eyes were filled with tears, she bit her lip, her face full of grievances.

"Why?" Lily asked cryingly.

"Don't pretend to be pathetic. It's not touching."

Casey said in a cold voice, turned around, and walked towards the elevator. He had a mixed feeling now. If that person was a woman he didn't know, he might have asked Conor to arrest that woman and tortured her. However, this person was Lily, even if Casey didn't allow anyone to hurt Edith, but seeing that this person was the little

girl who followed him innocently before, he couldn't do anything at all.

The slap just now was the most ruthless method Casey could do to Lily.

He didn't know what to do with Lily, and he didn't understand why Lily stayed here and was found by him. Did she want to show off?

If this was the case, Lily's look of anticipation just now was really irritating.

He didn't want to pay attention to Lily now, so he could only turn around and leave.

Conor hesitated for a moment, then hurriedly followed Casey.

In the elevator, the atmosphere was quite depressed. Conor tried to talk to Casey several times, but seeing Casey's frowning look, he bit back the words that he wanted to say.

When he got outside the apartment, Conor felt that the atmosphere had eased a bit, and then he asked, "You seemed to be a little gaffe."

"I didn't expect it to be her," Casey said. "Maybe it was just a misunderstanding. You shouldn't have slapped her directly just now. If it were her, she would not stay here stupidly. You should consider the possibility of someone taking advantage of her," Conor said his own thoughts.

Casey lowered his head for a long time, then said, "Maybe you are right. You go back first. I want to stay alone."

Conor stopped and watched Casey continue to walk forwards. He also sighed helplessly. At this time, letting Casey stay alone for a while should be the most correct choice.

In a hotel three kilometers away from the apartment, in a room, two people were lying on the bed, naked, and it looked like they had just finished sex. If Casey was here at this time, he would find that the man on the bed was Margaret's bodyguard, Eric.

The woman lying in his arms was Margaret who was dead in Casey's mind.

At first, Margaret committed suicide by taking poison in front of Casey.

Afterwards, her body was put in the morgue of the hospital. Eric arrived in time, gave Margaret a drink of the medicine, and rescued her from the death.

Margaret was very fortunate that she was carrying the kind of poison that could make people appear in suspended animation. Eric was not there at the time. It was just to prevent this from happening. He knew the way the Davies family handled the corpse, so he could rescue Margaret in time.

"Although Casey took everything from me, he would never expect that I am still alive. Even without those resources of the Davies family, I would never make him feel ease," Margaret murmured.

"Didn't you have succeeded this time? I have been observing Lily for so long. You follow her dressing style and trouble Edith. Casey will definitely think that Lily did it." Eric laughed.

"Even I didn't expect that the eldest lady of the Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce would stay in J City because of Casey. Wouldn't it be a pity not to take advantage of such a good opportunity,"

Margaret said.

"It's just that at Casey's level, he should soon know that someone designed it."

"So what? As long as it can cause him troubles, it is enough. And my purpose is not Casey, but Edith. I believe this incident has caused a great impact on Edith. Even if everything is explained, there's going to be a wedge between Edith and Casey. I don't want Casey to die now. I want him to live like death, and it's very simple. I just need to separate him from Edith. It's better to let him watch Edith die," Margaret's look became dark.

"Aren't you afraid that he will find us?" Eric asked.

The corner of Margaret's mouth evoked a playful arc, one hand gently rubbed Eric's chest, and said quietly, "Do you think he will think of a dead person?"

Chapter 407 Casey Misunderstood

Lily

In the apartment, Lily stood at the door for a long, long time, reverberating in her ears what Casey said before leaving.

"Don't pretended to be pathetic. It's not touching."

Lily didn't know what she had done wrong, and why Casey would say so.

She was slapped for no reason, feeling wronged and couldn't help crying. Why did she pretend to be pitiful?

She didn't want to touch anyone. Was it a sin to feel wronged and want to cry?

Most importantly, she didn't understand why Casey slapped her. He found her, only left a slap, a word, and turned around and left. It was easy to imagine

how much harm it would do to a person who had been missing him for so long Did he do this to cut off her feelings him?

If this was the case, he was too cruel. Since the day of Casey's wedding, Lily had stayed in J City. She wanted to experience what it was like to live in the same city with the person she liked. At the beginning, she thought that whatever she liked, she would get it anyway, even if she had to use some means.

But then she thought about the TV series she watched, those who got the one they liked in a variety of ways never ended well.

She really thought about starting with Edith and letting Edith leave Casey, so that she had a chance.

But then she understood that doing so would only increase Casey's dislike of her. What she wanted was to make Casey really like her through her own efforts, instead of destroying Casey's existing relationship and robbing him. So, during this time Lily had been alone, walking around the streets of J City alone. She didn't even want to disturb Casey and Edith.

Of course, she was looking forward to Casey's discovery that she was also living in this city. She wanted to have an encounter with Casey, even if Casey brought Edith with him, she wouldn't mind.

Casey did find her today, but the reality was not as good as she thought. Casey didn't bring her a beautiful encounter, but only gave her a slap and a cold



heartbreaking sentence.

After a long time, she finally couldn't help it, sobbing and crying, which caused several neighbors to come out to see her.

Lily returned to the house, closed the door heavily, and was on the sofa. She was tearful.

"Casey, bastard, bastard. Dare you beat me! I won't let you go. I am not so easy to mess with, I will definitely separate you and Edith. Since you make me so uncomfortable, I won't make you feel better!"

...

In the evening, Casey walked on the road alone. After the whole day, he had calmed down.

He wavered and went to the door of the apartment just now.

He had thought about it many times, and found that there were indeed many questionable points in it. It was really possible that he had misunderstood Lily. Regardless of whether Lily did it or not, he should at least talk to Lily first, so as to avoid misunderstandings.

However, he was really frustrated at that moment, so he didn't control himself and directly slapped Lily.

After calming down now, Casey also regretted, he hadn't been so impulsive for a long time.

After hesitating, Casey walked into the apartment. The security guard at the door was still the same one as the morning.

The security guard saw Casey coming over, ran over, nodded and bowed his waist and said, "Sir, are you going in

again to find someone? I won't stop you this time, please come in."

Casey just nodded at him, and then walked in quickly.

After taking the elevator to the eighteenth floor, Casey walked towards Lily's room, feeling a little nervous. If he really misunderstood Lily, then he would have done too much damage to Lily.

When he came to the door of room 1803, Casey was taken aback for a moment. The door did not close, but was left open, and he could see what was inside at a glance.

Casey walked in, looked around, and found that the room was not very big, with only one living room and one bedroom, and there was no one in the living room or bedroom at this time.

Casey took a closer look at the layout of the house and saw the black classic long skirts that Lily had bought scattered all over the floor. She seemed to have a great temper at these skirts.

There were signs of depressions on the sofa, and Lily should have been huddled on the sofa and crying for a long time.

Seeing the scene in the house, Casey sighed helplessly. It seemed that Lily had already left here.

Of course, there were many things left in this house. Other people would definitely think that Lily would come back, but Casey knew Lily. She was the eldest lady of the Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce, and a house meant nothing for her.

If she really wanted to leave, except for those necessary, she probably wouldn't take anything else.

Casey took out his phone and called Lily. It was shown that her phone was turned off. Casey was helpless, and after staying in the house for a while, he turned and left.

...

CZ Community.

Casey walked to the door of the room and knocked on the door. Soon, Amara, whose faces were swollen on both sides, walked over and opened the door. After seeing Casey standing outside the door, she closed the door directly.

After a while, Edith walked over, opened the door, and walked inside with Casey.

"Why do you let this jinx enter our house, he will bring disaster to our family," Amara muttered.

Nicholas glanced at her, and whispered, "In fact, most of our family troubles are caused by you. In fact, you are more troublesome than Casey."

Although his voice was very low, it was still heard by Amara.

Amara slapped the table directly, stretched out her hand to grab Nicholas' ears, and yelled, "Get out of here now. You are so ingrate! Do you have a say in my family!"

Jennifer was a little pleased to see Casey coming back. She hurried over and asked Casey what he would like to eat tonight. As for the quarrel between Amara and Nicholas, she was already used to it.

Edith noticed that Casey was not in a good mood, so she asked, "How did the investigation go? Did you find out who the woman is?"

Casey shook his head and said, "Things may be more complicated than imagined, but it shouldn't be too much trouble. You don't have to worry about it anymore."

Edith nodded, knowing she didn't have the qualification to participate these things.

When she thought of it, she suddenly became a little sad. Although she knew that someone was deliberately making a trap, what the woman said to her touched something in her heart. These feelings would not disappear so easily. It was just that she hadn't figured it out yet, so it's not suitable to talk to Casey. That night, Casey stayed at home for the night. Although Amara was very upset, after being beaten by Casey, she only dared to curse Casey, not daring to really drive him out.

Edith wanted to talk to Casey about her recent thoughts at night, and wanted to know Casey's opinion. But at night, seeing Casey look stressed, she gave up this plan.

The next day, Conor called Casey and said that he had found something and asked Casey to go there.

Casey went to the place Conor said. It was a hidden alley, not far from the apartment where Lily lived. There were a few trash cans in the alley, and on top of the trash, there was a long black skirt, and a black veil.

"If I'm right, someone deliberately guided us to suspect Lily. This matter has nothing to do with Lily. We were all deceived by the people behind it," Conor said.

Casey looked at the veil on the trash can and frowned. If that was the case, it would mean that he really wronged Lily. Recalling his attitude towards Lily yesterday, Casey felt guilty. He actually misunderstood Lily and beat her.

"According to the surveillance around here, I found that the woman who lost this dress finally entered a hotel. I already checked that hotel in the morning. There was a room where two suspicious people were indeed accommodated, but they were no longer there. I also found a note in that room."

Conor said, handing Casey a note.

Casey took it and saw it said, "You will never find me."

"Can the hotel monitor find out what these two people look like?" Casey asked.

"I have checked it. They disguised well and we couldn't see their faces, but they were definitely a man and a woman. I asked them to do a check based on their body shape and clothing style. They should have temporarily left J City now," Conor said.

Casey thought carefully, but couldn't figure out who they were.

But for the time being, he could rest assured that this person would not dare to come to trouble him again in a short time. Under the precautionary premise, Casey could ensure that Edith was safe. After all, the current J City was under his control.

This time, it happened only because Casey was not prepared.

"Continue to investigate this person's situation, once you catch her, notify me

at once," Casey said.

Conor nodded.

"By the way, check where Lily was I misunderstood her yesterday. She should be very sad. I'm afraid she will do something stupid. I must find her whereabouts as soon as possible. I did not do it right. If I can make up for her, I will try to make up for her," Casey said again.

Conor smiled. Casey rarely cared others, which was enough to show that Lily had won a relatively high position in Casey's heart by relying on her own efforts.

Of course, Casey was a dedicated person, he would only love Edith in his life, he really treated Lily as his younger sister.

After receiving Casey's order, Conor hurried to send someone to find Lily's whereabouts.

Casey didn't go home, but found a park and sat on a bench for a day.

At eight o'clock in the evening, Casey's cell phone rang, and after it was connected, Conor's voice came over there.

"I found where Lily is. She is at COCO Bar, you might have to come over quickly. I'm having some trouble here."

Chapter 408 You Only Deserve to Be My Servant

COCO Bar.

The interaction of light and shadow, coupled with lively music, made the entire bar extremely exciting.

The half-naked girls were twisting their waists in the middle of the dance floor, and many fashionable men surrounded

them and kept sticking to the girls, occasionally taking the opportunity to touch them.

At this moment Lily was on the edge of the dance floor, looking at the young people dancing inside. She looked excited, and her body moved with the rhythm of the music.

Her face was flushed, her eyes blurred, and she seemed to have drunk a lot of alcohol. Although there was an excited smile on the corner of her mouth, there was an unconcealable loss in her big eyes.

After leaving the apartment yesterday, Lily appeared in various bars in J City. She wanted to numb herself with alcohol and suppress the pain in her heart. In the past two days, she had not been awake.

Next to Lily, stood a tall man wearing a blue suit and looking aristocratic. Two bodyguards stood behind him. They showed an invisible aura that made everyone around dare not approach them.

The man was named Lucas Holmes, the young master of a second-rate family, the Holmes family in B City. He came to J City on business. When he came to the bar to play in the evening, he noticed Lily with outstanding temperament. He had already guarded Lily's side for one night.

Although Lucas was from B City, he didn't know that Lily was the eldest lady of the Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce in B City. Natan did not reveal too much information about Lily to the outside world in order to protect Lily. Only a

small number of people knew her. So, Lucas thought Lily was just a beauty from J City, and he had already regarded her as his hunting target tonight.

At that time, he tried to take advantage of Lily when she was drunk. He happened to be seen by Conor who came here to find Lily. Conor rushed over and stopped Lucas.

The conflict broke out between them, and Lucas directly stated his identity, not afraid of Conor, the emperor of Underground World in J City. In his opinion, J City was just a small place. The power of the Holmes family could easily crush any forces in J City.

And Lily knew that Conor was Casey's person, she was getting angry, and she helped Lucas scold Conor, and told him not to be nosy.

Conor didn't know what to do, so he ran outside and called Casey.

Soon, Conor walked back from the outside, looking at Lucas with an ugly expression.

Lucas saw Conor come back with a sneer on his face, and said, "What's the matter, did you call someone just now?"

"Tell you, even if you are a powerful man in J City, you are only a scoundrel. Do people in a small place like you still want to fight against people from B City? I advise you to get out of the way. You don't have the right to interfere in this. Don't bother me when I pick up girls."

Conor stared at Lucas and said coldly, "That girl is not someone you can mess with. If you really do anything to her, I can assure you that you will regret it."



Lucas snorted and said, "Don't talk nonsense. Are there any girls I can't get in J City? Don't be funny. That girl has also said you have no right to control her. She is willing to flirt with me. It's none of your business."

Conor couldn't find a reason to refute Lucas for a while. He knew that Lily was only angry with Casey. Lily naturally looked down on people like Lucas. He could only wait for Casey. Before that, as long as Lucas dared to molest Lily, he would stop him for the first time. Conor, who knew Lily's identity, didn't think he was troubling Lucas, on the contrary, it could be said to be protecting him.

After all, if Lucas really did something to Lily, with the power of the Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce, the Holmes family would be destroyed in minutes. Lucas saw Conor standing by without speaking, with a sinister smile on his face, and then walked towards Lily. He stuck to Lily's back, supported Lily's shoulder with the other one, and slid down.

When doing this, Lucas turned his head and glanced at Conor, his eyes full of provocation.

Conor walked to them without saying a word, and reached out to pull Lucas over.

At this moment, Lucas's two bodyguards immediately stood in front of Conor, aggressively.

Conor didn't talk nonsense with the two bodyguards. He stretched out a hand and grabbed one of the bodyguards' hands. He used his arm to control his

body and slammed into the other bodyguard on the side. The two bodyguards instantly fell to the ground. After Logan's training, Conor's strength had been greatly improved, and he could compare with the first-class masters of the Davies family. The Holmes family was only a second-rate family in B City. Conor still didn't care about the security guards they sent. Lucas didn't expect Conor to be so strong that cleaned up his two bodyguards easily. However, he did not show panic. As a visitor from B City, he had experienced a lot.

"Dare you to act on my bodyguard. You are dicing with death," Lucas shouted at Conor.

"Stay away from her." Conor looked at Lucas coldly, a murderous meaning in his voice.

"How dare you order me?" Lucas curled his lips.

Conor immediately took a step forward and wanted to beat Lucas.

At this moment, Lily, who was drunk, directly raised her hand, knocked down Conor's outstretched hand, and said in a dazed tone, "What do you want to do, why do you treat my friend like this? The one beside Casey? The people around Casey are really not good people, even wanting to stop me from drinking. ""

Conor stopped immediately when hearing Lily's words. He didn't take Lucas seriously, but he couldn't offend this young lady. If Lily stopped, he really couldn't beat Lucas.

Seeing Conor stop, Lucas immediately sneered and said, "I didn't expect you to

be scared by a woman. How dare you say you are emperor of the Underground World? I think you are an wimp, right?"

Conor frowned and said nothing. Seeing Lily defend him, and Conor didn't dare to beat him front of Lily, Lucas suddenly became unscrupulous.

He directly stretched out his hand and hugged Lily. In his opinion, Lily had defended him, which meant she was attracted by his charm. Therefore, he could already do something beyond the boundary.

However, as soon as he touched Lily, Lily quickly turned around, slapped Lucas directly, and cursed, "You rascal, what do you want to do!"

Lucas was dumbfounded immediately. He didn't expect that the girl who had just defended him changed her attitude towards him suddenly.

As a member of the Holmes family in B City, he was a kind arrogant. In his opinion, Lily was just a beautiful girl in J City, such a small place. Dare she beat him!

"Fuck, what are you doing? Dare to hit me?" Lucas cursed, and immediately raised his hand, planning to slap Lily. Lily stepped back two steps. She defended Lucas, indeed because she was angry with Casey, but it didn't mean that Lucas could touch her up.

Just when Lucas was about to slap Lily, Conor appeared. He pinched his wrists with one hand, kicked him to the ground. Lucas gritted his teeth and sat up from the ground, glaring at Lily with both eyes, and cursed, "Fuck, bitch, are you

kidding me? Tell you, I'm from the Holmes family in B City. Dare you provoke me. I will make you worse off than death!"

Lily glanced at Lucas and said, "Who provokes you? It's obviously that you want to take advantage of me. Shame on you. You are from the Holmes family in B City, so what? If you dare to say that again, I will let the Holmes family no longer exist."

Lucas thought Lily was just bragging, while Conor didn't doubt her words. With the capabilities of the Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce, even ten Hus could erase their names.

"Well, dare you be arrogant in front of me. Wait for me, I will call home now, the first one to clean up you. Damn bitch, neither of you can run away!"

Lucas glance at Lily, then took another glance at Conor, his eyes full of sullenness.

The people around were attracted by the movement here, and they gathered around to watch. Many people recognized Conor and started talking.

"Isn't that Conor? The emperor of Underground World in J City. Dare that man trouble him. He is really dicing with death."

"Never mess with Conor in J City. The person sitting on the ground is insane, doesn't he know how powerful Conor is?"

"How arrogant he is! Dare he provoke Conor. I hope Conor will teach him how to behavior."

...

When Lucas heard the comments from

those around him, his look suddenly became very gloomy. In his heart, Conor was nothing to him.

He stood up from the ground and yelled loudly, "You fucking shut up. I am from the Holmes family in B City, the emperor of Underground World in J City is nothing in my eyes. He is just good at fight. PAs long as I mobilize my family resources, I can get rid of the so-called emperor of the Underground World in a few days!"

Everyone was shocked. It was unexpected that the Holmes family was from a big family in B City. For a while, everyone began to worry about Conor. In their hearts, the emperor of the Underground World in J City was indeed powerful, but compared with the power of B City, it was still a lot worse.

Just when everyone was talking about it, a figure walked behind Conor and Lily, stared at Lucas, and said aloud, "the Holmes family? Dare you make trouble here? Even the head of your family only deserves to be my servant!"

Chapter 409 Make This Name  
Disappear in Ten minutes

Everyone was attracted by the penetrating sound. They all turned their heads and looked over and saw Casey standing there with his hands in his pockets.

"It's Casey!" someone shouted immediately.

Casey walked up and gave Conor a look, motioned that he would deal with the matter. Conor nodded, and then made way for Casey.

Casey also glanced at Lily, but the

moment Lily saw Casey, she turned her head away.

Obviously, even when drunk, Lily didn't want to see Casey now.

Casey sighed helplessly. Now he had to deal with the trouble first, so he couldn't apologize to Lily yet.

Lucas glanced at Casey and frowned.

Obviously, he didn't expect that other people would intervene in this matter, but he was not afraid. No matter how many people were here, as long as they were from J City, he would not care.

And he felt that the name Casey seemed familiar, as if he had heard of it somewhere.

"Who the hell are you? My father is really coming. You have to kneel and apologize to him," Lucas shouted.

Casey walked to Lucas, pointed at Lily, and asked in a cold voice, "Did you touch her up just now?"

"Let alone touching her, I will also bang her, what can you do to me?" Lucas said with disdain.

"Apologize to her and I will spare you once, otherwise, you won't be the only one who will be in trouble," Casey said.

Lucas sneered and said, "Don't pretend! I heard people around you say that you are Casey, right? I remembered, when I came to J City last time, I heard people say that you are a notoriously wimp in J City and live off a woman. How dare ask me to apologize?"

After finishing speaking, he looked around with a smug look and shouted, "This person is the famous wimp in J City. I killed myself laughing. How dare a man who lives off women be arrogant

in front of me, a man from a big family in B City. It is funny, right?"

Lucas originally thought that when he spoke so, everyone around him would follow him to taunt Casey, but what he didn't expect was that after he spoke, the surroundings fell silent.

Everyone was looking at him like an idiot, making him feel embarrassed.

Lucas didn't know why these people stared at him with this kind of look.

Logically speaking, shouldn't they ridicule the one who had no self-knowledge and tried to compare with a master from B City?

If Casey had appeared here a month ago and said such things to Lucas, these people who looked on passively might mock Casey as Lucas thought.

But after the wedding at Crystal Castle sensationalized the entire J City, no one regarded Casey as a wimp.

And no one doubted what Casey said at that time. Lucas was indeed the young master of a noble family in B City, but he was only from a second-rate family.

When Casey got married, the Davies family in B City and the Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce gave expensive him gifts.

These two first-class forces in B City attached so much importance to Casey. Who continued to treat Casey as a wimp was really stupid.

"This person is really unlucky. Casey is here. If nothing else, he will definitely end up badly today."

"It's only a member of a second-rate family in B City. Casey is a person who has a very close relationship with the Davies family. How could he compare

with Casey? It tickled me."

"This person is really like an idiot. He thought Casey was a wimp. Now, no one doesn't know Casey is the one who can't mess with the most in J City"

...

Lucas listened to the whispers of the people around him. He didn't know why these people had such a reaction because he didn't quite understand what they were talking about, so.

But in his opinion, no matter why these people reacted so abnormally, he didn't need to be afraid of such a wimp.

He narrowed his eyes, and said coldly, "Since you dare to ask me to apologize, the way for you to be forgiven is to come and kowtow three times, and then let the girl sleep with me. Otherwise, even if the forces of the Holmes family are in B City, I can still make you unable to survive."

Hearing what Lucas said, Casey stepped forward, slapped him, and said, "You deserve to be beaten!"

Lucas felt a hot pain on his face, and subconsciously covered his face with his hand.

"Dare you fucking dare to hit me too!"

Lucas immediately got anxious. At that time, Lily slapped him, and now he was slapped by the famous wimp in J City. He, a young master from B City, was humiliated.

He rushed towards Casey, trying to get even with him. In his mind, Casey, the famous wimp in J City must not be as powerful as Conor.

However, before Lucas reached Casey, Casey had already kicked him away



directly.

Lucas fell to the ground and grinned in pain. He could no longer bear the humiliation he suffered tonight, so he took out his phone from his clothes and called his father.

"Father, I was bullied by people in J City, one named Conor, one named Casey, and one woman. I will send you their pictures. You can send someone over to help me beat them up. Otherwise, your son is too embarrassed today."

After speaking, he hung up the phone, took a photo of Casey, Conor and Lily, and sent it to his dad.

Seeing Lucas be unrepented, Casey didn't intend to be polite to him. The most important thing is that Lucas wanted to touch Lily up at that time. Casey, who just misunderstood Lily, and was thinking of making up for Lily, was very to people who wanted to bully Lily. He felt that he actually owed Lily a little bit, so he wanted to make up for her as much as possible. Whoever ran over to bully Lily at this time was simply cutting its own throat.

He took out his phone and called Jordan.

"How is the Holmes family in B City?" Casey asked.

"I don't know the specific situation of a small second-rate family, because such a family is not qualified to cooperate with us. If you need the detailed information of the Holmes family, I will ask someone to prepare now," Jordan answered immediately.

"No, since it's just an inconspicuous little

family, there is no need to check it," Casey said lightly, "Make the Holmes family disappear in B City in ten minutes."

"OK, sir." Jordan accepted Casey's request without any excuses.

After Lucas sent the photo to his dad, he glanced at Casey viciously and cursed, "Let's wait and see. I have already told my dad, and he will send someone here to beat you up soon. Wait to die!"

Casey also put down the phone, and did not respond Lucas, but turned to look at Lily who was aside.

"Lily, I misunderstood you about the previous incident. I shouldn't have beaten you. I apologize to you. I'm sorry, will you forgive me?" Casey said sincerely.

Lily glanced at him and said, "You are sick, I don't know what you are talking about."

After speaking, she walked over to the bar, ordered a glass of wine, and drank it in one go.

Seeing Lily, who was originally innocent and simple, turned into this way, Casey blamed himself a lot. It seemed that the harm he made to her this time was too great.

Everyone around them stared at Casey and Lily strangely, wondering what the relationship between them was.

"Why did Casey look guilty to that girl? What's the relationship between them? Didn't Casey just have another wedding with Edith? Did he cheat so soon?"

"Damn, then this is really exciting news. Casey has just changed his image in everyone's impressions and did this kind

of thing."

"Sure enough, men go bad when they have money. I thought Casey was a dedicated man. Now it seems that there are no good men."

...

The focus of everyone suddenly fell on Casey's gossip. Many people began to take pictures of Lily and asked people they knew to see who Lily was.

Casey looked at Lily's lonely look and sighed helplessly, then he glared at Lucas, trying to vent his anger on Lucas. He walked directly over, pulled Lucas's clothes, and beat Lucas without a word. Lucas didn't have the slightest resistance, and within a short while, he had been badly battered about the head and face..

After venting the anger in his heart, Casey let go of Lucas, planning to find a chance to have a talk with Lily after Jordan got rid of the Holmes family. Ten minutes passed quickly, and not long after, Jordan called Casey.

"Sir, it's done."

Casey hung up and looked at Lucas again.

Lucas's phone rang at this time. He glanced at Casey resentfully and said, "My dad called me. He must have arranged it. Wait, I will definitely not let you go, damn guy!"

After speaking, he answered the phone.

"Dad, did you arrange someone to help me? That idiot beat me up just now. This time I must break his hands and feet and torture him severely. As the young master of the Holmes family, I shouldn't suffer such a humiliation!"

Lucas shouted.

The other party was silent. Then there was a voice full of anger sounded, "I fucking want to break your hands and feet now! Do you know who you provoke! You are still the young master of the Holmes family? the Holmes family can't survive anymore, and you will be just a dog that everyone bullies!"

Lucas was taken aback, and asked hurriedly, "Dad, what do you mean? Why the Holmes family can't survive? What are you talking about?"

"In the photo you sent me just now, one is from the Davies family and the woman is the eldest lady from the Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce. You asked me to arrange for someone to beat them up. Are you insane? The Davies family has already taken action on us. the Holmes family has been ruined because of you!"

Chapter 410 If There Was An Afterlife  
Recognizing the voice on the other side of the phone, Lucas froze on the spot with complex expression for a long time, as if he was a pause puppet.

"Dad, you... you're kidding with me, right? Our family at least are the number two in B City. How could we be all washed up in a blink?" Lucas asked again after a while.

"Do you understand the influence of Davies family and Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce? The Holmes family is just a tiny ant in comparison with them! They wouldn't even notice our existence even if I spooned our money to them. You are such a good son, just offended both at one time directly. From now on, no

bothering coming home and you're no son to me!"

The call was hung up as soon as the sentence finished in wrath. Lucas stared blankly ahead and didn't pay attention to his hand, not aware of dropping the phone on the ground.

"The young lady of Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce, the member of Davies family. Isn't here J City, A rinky-dink little place? Why people in that league would show up here?"

Lucas mumbled to himself, and then turned to look at the way of Casey and Lily, swallowed unconsciously. The man was all taken over by dread.

Crowds of onlookers didn't surprise at Lucas's response. For they knew, messing up with Casey was never going to end well. Though no one knew what exactly Casey had done to Lucas, the result went back clearly.

Next second, Lucas just knelt in great regret before Casey and begging, "Brother Casey, I was wrong, please spare my family. I didn't mean to hurt somebody, just was not that polite when talking to that lady. I was such an dumbass and please punish me instead, no need to weep my whole family out. It was not easy for the Holmes family to get the place they were at now. Please don't let that all going down with me!" The crowd gasped at those words from Lucas and looked towards Casey in shock and in mixed feelings.

All they saw was a call made by Casey, which people didn't know what he had said, and the next second Lucas knelt before Casey and begging. Until then,

the crowd had come to the sense that Casey had just wept out the whole the Holmes family.

“Holy crap, that was unbelievable. Just a call could do that?”

“What... what? That was no kidding! Was this guy bragging about his ‘glorious’ family background just now? Well, one call by Casey could just destroy a family like that?”

“The Holmes family must be greater than Gray family if it was the case in J City? Casey could do that through one call? That was hot!!”

“No wonder Gray family was acting that respectful in front of Casey. He must have an unusual relationship with Davies family. One call could command Davies family to finish a upper class family in B City---could he be the successor of Davies family?”

.....

People around were in both shock and curiosity, trying to figure out the connection between Casey and Davies family, most of whom believed it was highly possible that Casey was the successor of Davies family.

They would be jaw-dropping if they knew Casey in the flesh was the current Lord of Davies family.

“One chance had already been given to you and sadly you didn’t take it. There was no going back for that. You made your choice and you yourself must bear the responsibility.” Casey answered in cold voice.

For the first few seconds Lucas was still in confuse and couldn’t recall when he had been given the chance. But soon he

remembered that he had the chance to say sorry to that girl when Casey just got here.

He felt so regret at the moment, for he realized that things wouldn't end this way if he made his apology in time.

Lucas almost had breakdown. He admitted that he was a little bossy in his daily life, just as no difference to any other juniors from the noble family in B City. But the whole family being wept out for a few words coming out of mouth, he was the first.

He kept begging with Casey for a while but Casey didn't pay any of his attention to him. All Casey being thinking about was how to let Lily forgive him, in no mood for Lucas's grievances.

He walked up to Lily, figuring what to say, wanted to offer his apology appropriately.

"Lily, I..."

Lily directly picked up a glass of wine from the table and splashed it all towards Casey's face.

"Who is your Lily, asshole?! Do I know you?!"

Done talking, Lily just walked towards outside.

Casey's face and clothes were all wet by that. Though it was a little awkward, he didn't get angry with Lily. At this moment, He wouldn't get angry no matter what Lily did to him because he deserved it.

The crowd seeing that felt they were watching a TV plot and many of them had taken out their phone to record the scene.

Casey right now was like a very normal

guy who was wooing Lily but Lily had no feelings for him and splashed wine on him in public.

Casey took a deep breath, didn't stay behind for long and hurried up to Lily. She was very drunk for the time and it was not safe walking alone on the street.

Conor darted a look at Lucas, who was still kneeling on the ground, and followed with Casey soon.

On the street outside the bar, Lily wobbled along and could fall over at any time.

Casey worried she might get hurt and hurried up to hold her.

Lily pushed him right away and yelled, "Go away! Leave me alone!"

"You may hurt yourself like this." Casey replied.

"And that is none of your business.

Otherwise you would think I was playing weak again. Who cares to play weak in front of you!" Lily shouted.

Casey didn't know what to say with that for he knew what he said the other day did hurt the feeling of Lily.

"let me send you home. It is dangerous for you being outside alone. Besides, you're drunk now and could get sick in the night air." Casey persuaded.

"Are you my friend? How me getting sick have things to do with you?!" Lily kept walking ahead.

"Lily, stop. What happened earlier was my fault and I'm sorry. Just let me send you home to get some rest. I promise I'll make up for you." Casey stepped forward, grabbed Lily's clothes and tried to stop a taxi afterwards.



“Making up for me? Okay. If you could come back home with me and holding me in your arm in bed tonight, I’ll forgive you. I promise you I’ll never be mad at you, I’ll never go out alone for drinking, listening to everything you say and love you and only you for the rest of my life.” Lily lifted up her head with tears in both eyes, answered in a sincere voice. It could tell that she really meant it with Casey.

Casey paused, letting go of Lily. Yes, he felt sorry about Lily and wanted to make up for her, but it never would be in that way, for doing so would be like cheating on Edith.

Lily saw the response of Casey and understood his meaning instantly, a trace of disappointment flipped in her eyes, or more specifically, a trace of desperation.

She nodded at Casey but tears in eyes then could no longer be held back. Lily turned around and kept going ahead with two hands holding herself, lonely and frail.

Not going far from the spot, Lily’s body began to lean to one side and then fell on the the way ahead.

Watching that, Casey moved quickly, supported Lily up from the ground and found she had been passed out.

Casey turned to Conor following behind and said, “Get me a taxi.”

Conor soon got a taxi by the side of road. Casey carried Lily to the car and told the driver the address of Lily’s place.

Before long, they arrived at the apartment and Casey carried Lily

upstairs, putting her on the bed of her bedroom inside.

Though Lily being faint, her tears wouldn't stop running and her mouth was also quivering lightly.

"Casey, please don't leave me. Without you, there is no meaning for me living in this world. I want to be with you. Let me be with you, okay?"

Lily mumbled in her dream. Casey let out a resigned sigh when he realized that was her sleep talking.

"If there was an afterlife, I wish we could meet earlier and I promised I would do so. But in this life, all I could say was I'm sorry." Casey looking at Lily, said.

In this life, so many things had been settled down with no way to change it. Edith had been all over Casey's mind and heart. Things he could do for Lily was only regarding her as his little sister.

After lying in bed for a long time, Lily's furrowed eyebrows began to unfold, falling into deep sleep.

Knowing Lily was fine by herself, Casey put a glass of water by the bedside and then turned off the light, retreated himself out of the room and left the apartment.

Getting out of the apartment, Casey had Conor arrange someone to keep an eye on the situation and kept him informed once something strange happened to Lily.

With all things covered, Casey went back to his home in CZ Community. Edith heard the sound of Casey coming back, came out quickly and asked where he had been all day long out

home.

Casey permitted himself a wry smile, just said he had ran into some trouble. He didn't tell Edith the things about Lily as he didn't want that kind of stuff affected her mood.

Edith didn't go further with that answer, nodded at Casey and then went to fetch his slippers.

At the moment she turned, Edith showed a flash of disappointment for she had smelt a delicate fragrance on him. That kind of smell only belonged to women but Casey didn't explain anything.

She knew Casey wouldn't do anything betrayed themselves, but Casey not mentioning it reflected something was on his mind.

By the night they both went to bed, lying in bed together. Light was out but they both were still awake, staring at the ceiling with different things on mind. After a while, they both called each other's name at the same time.

"Casey."

"Edith."

Chapter 411 Left J City

"You're still awake. I thought that you had fallen asleep." Edith turned her head. Under the moonlight, she saw the profile of Casey.

Casey smiled, saying, "I also thought that you were asleep, so I said that to know if you were."

"No, I were thinking about something. Why weren't you asleep? Were you thinking about something? Why not tell me about it?" Edith said.

Casey took a deep breath and said, "In

the not long future, I'll leave J City for a very secret place. I'm not sure when I'll be back. Besides, I might be in unknown danger in that place. I think it necessary for me to inform you of it now."

He didn't intend to conceal the fact that he was going to Guanling from Edith.

After all, he wouldn't know how dangerous it was before he was in Guanling. Casey had not heard from

Terence for so many years after Terence went to Guanling. He was confident in himself, but he was not sure what would happen. After all, he didn't know what it was like in Guanling.

He worried that he would not be able to come back after going to Guanling, just like Terence. Therefore, he had to tell Edith something before he left.

Hearing that Casey was going to leave home again, Edith became nervous.

Moreover, judging from what Casey said, he might be in great danger this time.

Before, when Casey was away from home and was in trouble, he would tell Edith that he was fine. Now, Casey told her that he might be in danger. Judging from it, the danger he might be in was possibly beyond her imagination.

"Will you be in great danger? What are you going to do? Must you go to that place?" Edith asked.

Casey nodded, saying, "I might get some information about my father's whereabouts. Therefore, however dangerous it is, I have to go to that place. Don't worry. I'll try my best to come back alive. After all, I want to be with you in the future."

Hearing this, Edith gave up stopping Casey from going to that place. She knew that Casey had always wanted to find his father. If he couldn't do that, he would be troubled a lot and would be always thinking about it.

"Then, be very careful. If you can't find him, just give up. After all, you can go to that place many times in the future. It should be acceptable that you can't find him this time." Edith comforted him.

Casey nodded, not telling Edith the rumor that people were only allowed to go to Guanling and were not allowed to leave Guanling. He was not going to tell Edith that the place he was leaving for was somewhere secluded from the rest of the world. He just told her that he was going to a secret place.

"Later, I'll talk with Conor and Charles. After I leave, they would try their best to help you. Besides, I've asked Morgan to secretly protect you. Therefore, you won't be in any danger in the future."

Casey went on.

Edith nodded. The harder Casey tried to protect her, the more she felt that she was useless. Such a feeling had been troubling her.

"Before, you wanted to have a talk with me, right? Tell me what you're thinking about recently." Casey turned his head and gave Edith a glance.

Edith narrowed her eyes, smiled and said, "Nothing important. I just wanted to talk with you about something about the company. It isn't important."

She was not going to tell Casey her feelings. Now, Casey was leaving for a dangerous place. It was useless to talk

to him about it. It would only distract him from what he had to do.

Maybe it wasn't too late for her to tell Casey that after he came back. At most, she would suffer for some more time. Hearing what Edith said, Casey didn't think about this matter anymore. He was tired from dealing with Lily, so he soon fell asleep.

Edith kept staring at Casey. She didn't close her eyes until she became sleepy in the midnight.

The next morning, Casey received a message from Conor.

"After getting up in the morning, Lily packed her belongings and went to the airport. She left for B City on the first flight."

Casey breathed a long sigh of relief. He knew that Lily didn't forgive him, but he really had no time to let her change her opinion of him. He had something more important to do.

It might be best that Lily took the initiative to go back to B City now.

No matter what, he didn't have the time to deal with these matters until he came back from Guanling.

In the next few days, he thought over what arrangements he should make for J City. Now, J City was completely under his control. Casey had taken control over the dark force and the economy. With Conor and Charles, who were capable, even if he was away from J City, nothing bad would happen in J City.

Only Amara was a risk. She might sometimes be out of her mind and do something harmful to Edith.

Casey knew that Amara didn't want to hurt Edith. However, being short-sighted and having a dislike for Casey, Amara always hurt Edith intentionally or unintentionally.

Therefore, Casey specially had a talk with Amara, warning her that he would kill her after he came back if she dared to get Edith into danger again.

Being afraid of Casey, Amara agreed. In her mind, she cursed Casey for many times. However, having been beaten by Casey once, she indeed dare not get Edith into danger anymore.

After making some arrangements in J City, Casey secretly returned to B City once and met Jordan. He told Jordan that he going to go to Guanling soon. Now, as the head of the Davies family, Casey naturally had to make arrangements for the Davies family before going to Guanling. He told Jordan what to do if he really couldn't come back alive.

Soon, half a month passed. At night, Casey slept with Edith. After getting up in the morning, he left J City for S City.

Seeing that Casey had left, Amara entered Edith's bedroom with care.

Sitting on the bed, she said while crying, "Edith, you know how Casey treated me recently. He didn't treat me as a person at all. No one would treat his wife's mother like that. Your marrying him is really a bad thing."

"Don't you think that his family is a little much more powerful than ours? What about divorcing him? However rich he is, if he doesn't respect me, I really don't want you to be with him."

Previously, Edith was lying in bed. Now, she directly sat up, pushed Amara and said unhappily, "Get out of here. It's all your fault. If you annoy me again, I'll treat you in the same way Casey did." Amara looked at Edith with an aggrieved expression and cried out, "My God. My own daughter doesn't care about me anymore. You're even going to treat me like that. I can't stand it anymore. Why should I still be alive?"

Seeing that Amara acted like that, Edith directly covered her head with the quilt. Then, she covered her ears with her fingers.

Outside the room, Nicolas was eavesdropping. Hearing what Amara said, he was gloating.

Then he took out his battered wallet and opened it. There was an old photo in it. It was a picture of a baby wrapped by a piece of cloth. The baby was placed in a basket. Beside the basket were two garbage cans.

There was also a necklace beside the photo. It was a fine necklace with a word engraved on it. Probably because it was often touched over a long time, it was impossible to recognize the word.

Staring at the photo and necklace for a long time, Nicolas put his wallet away again. After shaking his head and sighing, he went to the balcony to play with the birds.

In a county of J City, a man and a woman were walking slowly on the street. They wore ordinary clothes, but they had temperament. If compared with people around them, it would be found that they were very different from people



around them were hurrying to work. Holding on to Eric's arm, Margaret looked at people going and coming, having some emotion.

She lived in this county with Eric for some time. It could be said to be the happiest time of her life. During this period, she didn't have to think about how to deal with the issues of her family or how to take revenge for Sasha. She didn't need to think about anything. She just lived an ordinary life like an ordinary people.

At this moment, her mobile phone rang. After taking it out and looking at it, her eyes became cold. Then, she stopped, turned her head and spoke to Eric, "Casey left J City again. I don't know the reason, but he will only be back after quite a long time."

Eric smiled and said, "Don't you think that we're living a good life? Why not give up? Casey has been the real head of the Davies family. He is too powerful for us."

There was a hint of murderous look on Margaret's face. She gritted her teeth, saying, "I must take revenge for my elder sister. Even if he's too powerful for me, I must make him pay a price. I will destroy the woman he loves most. It will thrill me even more than killing him. We do live a wonderful life now, but it isn't suitable for me. The only thing I have to do now is to take revenge on Casey." After saying that, she walked forward quickly.

Looking at the back of Margaret, Eric helplessly shook his head. Finally, he could only follow her.

At the airport of B City.

A long-haul plane landed. Before long, a young man, who was in his twenties, came out of it. More than a dozen men in suits followed him. It was imposing. Surprisingly, no one came out of this plane after them.

Only these people were in this plane. Undoubtedly, the airline would not operate at a loss. It only meant that these people had rented the whole plane.

The young man walked out of the airport with a weird smile. It could be seen that he was not an ordinary person only from his eyes.

He was actually like a wolf. Once he had an aim, he would expose his nature and tried his best to achieve his aim.

"young master, our target is the Davies family of B City. According to the order, we should give the Davies family a hard blow over business competition and make it decay." A man spoke to that young man. This man wore a pair of black-framed glasses, looking like a secretary.

"I naturally know it, but we don't have to do it now. We're new here. Before dealing with the Davies family, I'll get familiar with this city first. Besides, according to your investigation, the head of the Davies family, whose name is Casey, is in a little place called J City instead of B City, right? During this period, I'll have some rest. You'll go to J City and make some investigation first. Report to me after you know the situation. If possible, kill Casey. If we can directly kill him, there is no need to

compete with him over business. It's easiest to destroy a family that has lost its head." The young man said.

The secretary wearing black-framed glasses immediately nodded at the young man and said respectfully, "Yes, young master."

Chapter 412 You Can't Leave Guanling Alive, but It Doesn't Mean that I Can't

At the Suburb of S City.

Casey was walking along the road he had walked on last time. At the end of the road was the bar he had been last time.

It was the 15th today. It was written on that paper that he should come here today. There was no specific time. If he was not wrong, the staff of Guanling would wait here for a whole day.

If he didn't come here today, even if he knew that the staff of Guanling was in that bar, he wouldn't be given another chance. Therefore, he must take this chance.

Before long, Casey arrived at the alley where the bar was located. According to the paper, he should go to the alley behind the bar. So, he walked along the alley to the end, took a turn and went to the alley behind the bar.

When he was not far away from that alley, he saw that there was a van parked there. A man stood before the van, smoking. He was exactly the person who was in charge of the underground boxing field.

After Casey came close to him, he didn't say a word. After giving Casey a glance, he motioned for him to get on the van.

Casey nodded and came close to the van. The moment he opened the door, he found that there had already been four people in the van.

He looked at those men. These men all wore malicious expression and were cautious. Judging from their appearance, they were all cruel. Only people who often killed people would look like that.

Judging from all these, Casey came to a conclusion that these men should all be outlaws. Casey even found one of them familiar. It seemed that he had seen him on the wanted notice in the news before. As he had expected, people who wanted to go to Guanling were someone who couldn't live in normal society and had certain information. There was few people that wanted to find someone in Guanling like Casey.

When Casey looked at them, they were also looking at Casey. It seemed that they were all somewhat surprised because Casey looked so different from them.

However, no one spoke. They all knew that what they wanted was to go to Guanling. If they made some unnecessary troubles now and irritated the person in charge of Guanling, they would suffer a loss.

Casey got on the van and sat down on an empty seat. Ignoring the fact that they were looking at him, Casey closed his eyes and had some rest.

There were seven passenger seats in this van. Before long, there had been seven passengers in this van. Then, the person in charge of the underground

boxing field sat on the driver's seat and drove away from the alley.

At this moment, Casey opened his eyes and looked out of the window, finding that the person in charge of the underground boxing field was driving towards suburb.

"Could it be that Guanling was in the mountains of the suburbs of S City?"

Casey wondered.

However, soon, he denied this idea. If Guanling was really in the mountains of the suburbs of S City, it would be found long ago and there would be more rumors about Guanling than there had been now.

It was more likely that they were going to a transfer station.

Casey didn't know how they would go to Guanling next. Now, he had been among these people. If anyone regretted now, he would probably be killed by the person in charge of the underground boxing field now.

Naturally, Casey was very confident that he could successfully get rid of them if he really wanted to regret. After all, the person in charge of the underground boxing field was not necessarily as good at fighting as Casey.

After leaving the place where people lived and having slowly entered remote places, people in the van relaxed a little bit.

As outlaws, they couldn't usually show up in populated area. If anything went wrong, they might be found by the police. Therefore, they were very cautious in their lives.

They could only relax in such remote

places because they didn't have to worry that police would suddenly appear and catch them in places where few people lived in.

"Guys, it's God's plan that we can meet each other here. We're all going to Guanling. Why not introduce ourselves to each other now? If we're in trouble in Guanling, we can help each other. I'll introduce myself first. You can call me Andrei. I'm wanted for killing a few people. My friend told me something about Guanling. I have no choice but to go to Guanling." The man beside Casey said.

After he said so, the rest of them also began to introduce themselves. They were really all outlaws. Having killed people, they were wanted and therefore were unable to live in the normal society.

When these people introduced themselves, they would stressed the crime they had committed as if having committing those crimes was something worthy of boasting.

With his eyes closed, when hearing the crimes these people committed, Casey had the urge to enforce the God's law and killed all of them now.

However, he didn't come here to kill these people. If he did so, he might not be able to go to Guanling. Therefore, he didn't kill them.

Perhaps the reason why the people of Guanling let these people go to Guanling was that they knew that these people had committed serious crimes. They wouldn't be troubled a lot when they asked such people to have cruel

matches.

After all, bad guys were killed because of it.

Thinking in this way, Casey thought that Guanling was a place of justice.

After they introduced themselves to each other, Andrei gave Casey a glance, patted him on the shoulder and said rudely, "Hey, don't sleep. We're talking. Don't act as if you didn't hear us."

"Tell us the reason why you go to Guanling. You don't look like a bad guy. Could it be that you're forced to go to Guanling after doing something very bad?"

They all laughed. When Casey got on the van, they had considered Casey to be a pushover. They thought that Casey had completed the given task by luck.

"People who want to go to Guanling all have done nothing bad. He looks like an upright person, but he could be actually very evil. Generally speaking, the more upright a person looks, the more evil he is." A man sitting behind Casey said.

Casey opened his eyes, cast a glance at Andrei and said without emotion, "I go to Guanling to find someone."

People in the van were all stunned. For a short while, it was quiet in the car.

Then, they all burst into laughter. There was taunt in their voices.

At the beginning, they didn't take Casey seriously. They came to a conclusion that they didn't have to attach importance to Casey by what Casey looked like. They found it more ridiculous when Casey told them that he went to Guanling to find someone.

They had never heard that someone would go to Guanling for wanting to find someone.

These outlaws had heard about the rumors about Guanling, knowing that people wouldn't be able to leave Guanling alive. They had accepted the fact that they might not be able to leave Guanling alive before they got on this van.

Compared with living in horror in the society, he all believed that it would be better to die in Guanling.

Therefore, in their opinion, going to Guanling to find someone was ridiculous. Being unable to leave Guanling alive, it was meaningless to find the person he wanted to find.

"Hey, is there anything wrong with your mind? You should go to Guanling to find someone. Don't you know what Guanling is like?" A man looked at Casey with taunt.

"Maybe he doesn't know that he won't be able to leave Guanling after he is in Guanling. What a pity. It's too late to know it now. If he regrets it now, he will only be killed." Another man said. While speaking, he cast a glance at the person in charge of the underground boxing field. He was driving this van.

He intently drove this van as if he had not heard anything.

"You can't leave Guanling alive, but it doesn't mean that I can't." Casey said coldly.

"You fucking dared to boast. Who do you think you are? In so many years, no one could leave Guanling alive. Many people had the same idea as you had



before. However, unluckily, they all died." One man sneered.

The rest of them also looked at Casey with disdain. They considered Casey to be someone who was not capable and liked boasting.

After giving Casey a glance, Andrei said with a smile, "Maybe the reason why he believes that he can leave Guanling alive is that there is something special about him. Let's move to another topic. Being able to be here, you must have completed your tasks. What are your tasks? Tell us about it. Having been away from the city, it should be all right to discuss it."

Seeing that Andrei moved to another topic, the rest of them all stopped talking to Casey and began to discuss the tasks they had completed before.

"At that time, after I went to the people in charge of it in the bar, he gave me a piece of paper. I was asked to fight with any man in the bar. I just needed to defeat that guy. I tried to fight with a strong man. Unfortunately, that guy was a coward. Before I started a fight with him, he conceded defeat. Then I successfully completed my task." Andrei said with some pride.

"I was asked to successively defeat two adults in half an hour. It's like shooting fish in a barrel. It's not difficult at all." A muscular man showed off his muscles. The man, who sat behind Casey and looked down upon Casey, said with a smile, "Your tasks are too easy. I was asked to go to the ring and challenge a boxer. Damn it. I tried very hard to fight with him. Fortunately, I had learned how

to fight before. Finally, I won the fight." The rest of them all looked at that man with admiration. They all had killed someone before, but they knew how good at fighting the boxers of the underground boxing field were. It would be easier for these boxers than them to kill someone. Therefore, it would be quite a great achievement for them to defeat a boxer.

At this moment, Andrei cast his glance at Casey again and asked, "What's your task? It seems that the tasks are given according to individual situation. The weak a person is, the simpler his task is. Could it be that you were asked to defeat a woman in a fight?"

After he said that, they all burst into laughter.

"You overestimated him. He must have been asked to defeat a little girl. It should be very difficult for him." Then man sitting behind Casey laughed so happily that he covered his stomach with his hands.

Casey considered these people to be a bit boring. These people were far from as good as he was. It was meaningless for them discuss these things with them. They gloated over defeating a boxer, but Casey was able to defeat the first-class experts of B City.

Even Logan believed that Casey could defeat him. Casey's ability was beyond the imagination of these people.

Seeing that Casey didn't say a word, the man sitting behind Casey immediately spoke, "It seems that I was right. He didn't retort. Are you too ashamed to retort? Why would such a weak guy be

eligible to go to Guanling?"

Before, the person in charge of the underground boxing field had been driving silently. The moment that man finished speaking, he coughed lightly and suddenly said, "He killed Marshall." After he said these words, it was again quiet in the van.

Chapter 413 Transit Station

"He...he killed Marshall? The boxing king in the underground boxing ring?"

After a while, Andrei said in astonishment.

The person in charge said with a smile, "Yes, I was just bored, so I wrote Marshall's name on it casually. I just wanted to make a joke. If he felt that this task could not be completed at that time, I would give him another one. I didn't expect that he actually did it. He kicked Marshall to death."

His words once again surprised everyone in the car. Andrei who was sitting beside Casey moved directly to the other side, subconsciously separated from Casey for a certain distance.

The man sitting behind shuddered. Unexpectedly, Casey who looked like so sucked was actually so powerful. He kicked the boxing king in the underground boxing ring to death. The man who was sitting behind didn't dare to provoke such a powerful person. Casey also showed a helpless smile after hearing the words of the person in charge. At that time, he thought that if he wanted to enter Guanling, he had to complete the task such as killing a top

boxer.

Only now did he know that this was originally just a joke made by the person in charge. Only his task seemed a little difficult, but others' tasks were actually relatively simple.

Andrei swallowed. After hesitating for a while, he respectfully said to Casey, "Um, bro, I might have offended you before. I know I was wrong. Please forgive me. Don't kick me."

Seeing Andrei began to apologize to Casey, the others in the car were also a little unbearable. They were all living a dangerous life. So they know what kind of people they could provoke and what kind of people they couldn't provoke them. Casey could kill Marshall so easily. If Casey was really angry, they probably couldn't reach Guanling alive today.

The man sitting behind was the most nervous. He mocked Casey so much just now. After knowing that Casey was so terrifying, he was also the most scared.

"Bro, I'm shit. I suck. I'm stupid. Please forgive me. Don't kick me."

Seeing the attitudes of these people in the car changing so quickly, Casey felt a little funny, but he didn't pay much attention to the reactions of these people.

Seeing that Casey didn't speak, all the people in the car calmed down immediately. The atmosphere in the car suddenly became a little depressed.

Andrei who was sitting next to Casey was a little restless. If it weren't that the car was driving, he would definitely ask

someone else to change the seat with him.

The person in charge turned his head and glanced at Casey. Although the look in his eyes was a little different, there was nothing too special. Obviously, it was the first time for people like Andrei in the car to meet such a powerful person like Casey, but the person in charge didn't.

According to rumors from the outside world, the rich people in Guanling like to watch the fight between strong men the most. Therefore, there was definitely no shortage of strong men in Guanling.

People like Andrei and the others were just nothing in Guanling.

Although the strength that Casey showed was shocking, it was certainly not outstanding in Guanling.

Of course, this was only based on the strength that Casey had shown. Since Casey became that old man's apprentice, Casey had never encountered a match who needed him to use all his strength. Last time was not counted, because he was drugged by Margaret.

Looking at the reaction of the person in charge, Casey also began to wonder what kind of place Guanling was. If there were really strongest persons gathered in it, he would be able to show his real strength.

Casey was now only in his twenties. It was also when he was full of energy. He also had a very strong enthusiasm for fighting. If he could run into a well-matched opponent, it would be also an exciting thing for him.

After driving for about two hours, they entered the deserted forest. The person in charge stopped the car and asked everyone to get out of the car, and then led them on foot towards the forest.

"Is Guanling really in the deep forests? If it was really here, I would be able to find it myself." Andrei said to himself.

"Yeah, I've been here. At that time, I was chased by my enemies. I had to hide in the deep mountains. Doesn't that mean that I was very close to Guanling at that time?" Another person said.

Obviously, if Guanling was really only in the mountains on the outskirts of S City, these people were a bit disappointed. In their opinion, the rumored Guanling shouldn't just be in such a simple place. The person in charge did not speak, but just walked towards the front. As they continued to go on, Casey gradually found that there were some hidden cameras on some of the surrounding trees. It seemed that they would arrive at the destination soon.

After almost half an hour, they finally came to an open space. Looking from a distance, there were rows of houses next to each other. In front of the houses was a large empty area, and there were three moderate helipads, where three helicopters were parked at this time.

Sure enough, just like Casey had guessed, this place was just a transit point to Guanling, not Guanling itself. After Andrei and others saw the scene, they were all taken aback, and then they all understood what was going on. Here was impossible to be Guanling. They still needed to transit here to get to the

place they wanted to go.

The person in charge took them to the houses. There were many staffs wearing uniforms, and there were many people like Andrei.

Although there were very few people who knew Guanling, under the huge population base, there would always be some people who knew about it through various channels and had the idea of entering.

Therefore, if people from various regions were concentrated, the number of people was not so small.

The person in charge led Casey and the others into one of those houses. There were seven beds and seven tables in this house. There was a cup on each table. They didn't know if it was water or something else in the cup.

After coming in this house, the person in charge said to everyone, "Now each of you go take the cup, drink the water, and then lie down on the bed. Then someone will take you to the helicopter. When you wake up again, you will find that you have entered Guanling."

"What is in that cup? How do we know if we will wake up again after drinking the water in it?" Someone asked.

The person in charge showed a smile on his face, and said, "The water in the cup will only make you sleep. You have two choices now. One is to drink water obediently and lie down on the bed, and the other is to go out now. If you go out now, I believe that within ten seconds, you will really never wake up again."

Everyone was stunned. But they soon understood that since entering this

place, their lives were no longer in their own hands.

Casey thought it was okay. After all, people from Guanling didn't want these people to know the way to enter Guanling. Before entering, letting them go to sleep was already a relatively mild method.

But in case of something happening, he didn't go over to drink the water firstly. At this time, Andrei seemed to have plucked up a lot of courage. He walked to the front of one of the tables, picked up the water on the table, drank it, and then lay on the bed.

"Damn it. Anyway, I can't go out now. Since I'm here, I'm afraid of nothing." Andrei said.

As soon as he finished speaking, he fell directly on the bed and snored.

Seeing it, everyone felt relieved. They walked to the table one after another, picked up the water on the table, drank it, and lay on the bed.

Casey also walked over. After drinking water, he lay on the bed. After a while, he felt so dizzy. After that, he couldn't control himself. Then he fell asleep deeply.

In J City.

In a hidden restaurant in an alley, Margaret, who had been dressed so common and changed her appearance with makeup techniques, was sitting at the table and looking at the person opposite with a smile.

Sitting across from Margaret was Edith's best friend, Diana.

Since the last incident, the contact between Diana and Edith had become



very few. One reason was that Diana knew that Casey wouldn't be interested in her. No matter what she did, it was just useless. The other reason was that she felt so sorry for Edith. So when she faced Edith, she felt guilty.

At this time, Diana's face was a little gloomy, with some worries and a little bit of fear. It was obvious that she was a little afraid of Margaret.

"Where did you get my parents? Even if I didn't do what I should do last time, you shouldn't act on my parents!" Diana stared at Margaret and asked.

Margaret smiled at her and said, "I came to you, not because of that matter. Your parents are not in danger for the time being, but whether they can come back or not depends entirely that you cooperate with me."

Diana was taken aback, and then asked, "Cooperate with you? What are you going to do? I have hurt Edith once before. I will never do anything to hurt her again."

"Oh? So, you think your parents are not important than Edith?" Margaret narrowed her eyes and burst out an invisible murderous aura.

Diana was shivering. She gritted her teeth and said, "What do you want to do?"

"What I want you to do is very simple. Casey is now my biggest enemy. He is not in J City. When he comes back, I want him to find that his most beloved woman is gone. You only need to cooperate with me to deceive Edith out and hand her over to the traffickers. After you finish it, I will let your parents

come back safely." Margaret smiled. Diana hesitated for a long time. It could see that she was very painful. After a long time, she raised her head, took a deep breath, and said, "You have to make sure that my parents are safe."

Chapter 414 Please Let Me Go

Dark, damp, and noisy.

Casey felt that he had slept for a long time. He was a little groggy. After he opened his eyes again, he found himself in a dimly lit space with very humid air. At the top, a dim lamp was hanging, so that he could only see the general situation around him clearly. There were a lot of people in this place. From time to time, a few people walked past Casey. There was some playful looks in their eyes.

"This newcomer wakes up. Hurry up to inform the boss that it's time for him to enjoy this newcomer. It's the first time we have this kind of cute guy in No. 13 Room. He looks so good. After the boss finishes enjoying him, we can also enjoy him."

"Damn it, I've been in this horrible place for a long time. Now, even if I see a man, I will feel he's so good. Although I'm not a gay, I can't hold it for so long without having sex. After the boss finishes it, I have to fuck him."

"If you want to have sex with women, you can go to challenge high ladder. As long as you can succeed, many women in Guanling will pounce on you. Maybe you can't even get out of bed at that time. Hahaha..."

"Shit! You're the one to talk. Since the existence of Guanling, there have been

only two men who succeed. Who dares to challenge that stuff? Do you want to go to the hell? The boss in No. 5 Room challenged it some time ago. But in the end, he failed at the second stage. He died so miserably."

"Yeah, the guards who are in high ladder are all the top masters in Guanling. They are so powerful. Not everyone dares to challenge them."

...

Listening to the people's discussion, Casey sat up directly from the ground. He rubbed his temples with his hands. He looked around, and found that it was a large room, which was as big as two classrooms.

Three sides of the room were walls, and the other side was an iron fence. It seemed that it was not much different from the cell.

There were about twenty people in the entire room. All of them looked gloomy, with fierce looks in their eyes, as if they hadn't seen the sun for a long time.

It could be seen that these people were like Andrei, but these people were more fierce than Andrei. It seemed that they all survived from various fights.

Casey found he had never seen any of the people in this room. From their discussion, Casey could judge that there were more than one room here. Andrei and others should be assigned to other rooms.

Could it be that this was Guanling? A bigger cell?

It could be observed from the surrounding conditions that this place should be underground. Could it be that

Guanling was a place that existed underground?

For a time, Casey had many questions. But he still couldn't immediately figure out the situation here.

From these people's words, Casey inferred that he might need to deal with some troubles first.

"Hey, brat, get up quickly. Let's check how your body is. Let's all enjoy you. It's the rule for newcomers. Whoever doesn't abide by it will end up miserably."

A man walked towards Casey, with a lewd smile on his face. Seeing it, Casey felt creepy.

"Go away." Casey looked at the person who came to him and only said the two word.

But the person did not stop. He sneered, "You newcomers really are the same. You think you're super cool after you killed a few people outside. Tell you, whoever can come here is all fierce. Put away your pride. Or I'll teach you a lesson now!"

"Brat, be wise up. This is Guanling. There is no legal restriction here. Even in the respective rooms, we are allowed to fight. Even if I kill you, no body cares. You are a newcomer. You'd better act according to the rules, otherwise, we will take turns to teach you how to behave." The rest of the people also warned Casey.

Casey stared at these people coldly. He just woke up. Now, he wanted to stretch himself. Casey also understood that in this place, any rules and principles were nonsense here. Only power was the

best.

Whoever had the strength was the king here. So he didn't want to waste his breath with these people.

"You said we can kill people here?"

Casey asked back.

"Yeah, do you want to die here as soon as you come in? If you know that you were wrong, just take off your clothes obediently and stand facing the wall."

The man said with a smile.

Casey snorted coldly. He didn't want to argue with that person. He just took a step forward directly, and hit that guy directly.

Since they could kill others casually here, Casey didn't have to worry about anything. If he wanted to build his prestige, he should be more decisive. Anyway, those who came to Guanling were also desperadoes and wanted criminals. Casey didn't have to feel guilty to kill them.

Seeing that Casey took the initiative to take a move, the man curled his mouth and stretched out a hand to grab Casey's fist.

At the moment when their hands touched, the power of Casey's fist directly slapped away that person's hand.

There was a trace of astonishment on that person's face. He quickly retreated to the back, but his face was still flushed by Casey's punch, and then some blood came out of his mouth.

Casey raised his eyebrows. According to his estimation, the man would be killed on the spot. But the man just vomited some blood.

The strength of the guy who played against Casey was higher than that of Marshall. It seemed that people in Guanling were not bad. A common person would have such strong strength.

Presumably the people in this room all had this level of strength. Some of them may be even more powerful. If all people from here gathered, it would be definitely a very powerful force.

But soon, Casey was relieved. This was Guanling, a place where had no law, so what was followed here was the law of the jungle. Those who were weak would not survive in this kind of place.

These thoughts just flashed through Casey's mind, and then he rushed forward with a stride. He hit the guy on the chest with another punch, without giving the guy any chance to react.

The man vomited some blood again. His eyes widened in disbelief. Then he fell to the ground. After twitching twice, he passed away. Although this person was stronger than Marshall, for Casey, it still sucked. One punch could knock him down.

When the people around saw Casey hit the guy to death with two punches, they were all shocked. Their gazes instantly became vigilant.

"This brat is so strong. We underestimated him."

"Damn it. It's very rare that a newcomer is so strong. Is he a master who Guanling hunted over?"

"A bullshit master! He is just a little better than us. He is definitely not as good as the boss. When the boss

comes, he will definitely teach the brat a lesson."

...

Staring at the man who fell on the ground, Casey found that the people around him were only a little surprised when they saw this man dead, but they didn't have much reaction. It seemed that everyone here was used to seeing the situation. They would not be too surprised because a person was beaten to death.

Soon, all the people surrounding Casey stepped aside. Their gazes became gloat.

"The boss is here. This brat dares to kill others as soon as he comes in. The boss will definitely teach him a lesson.

The brat is going to be miserable."

"Shit! A newcomer dares to be so arrogant in front of us. The boss should kill him directly."

"No, the boss will definitely be reluctant to kill such a good-looking guy."

...

Casey looked over. He saw a strong man with sharp facial features and two lumps of muscles on his arms walked over here.

The man's eyes were calm. He just glanced at the man who fell on the ground, then stared at Casey.

Casey felt that this person was not weak. It seemed that he should be a strong guy.

"Brat, how dare you! You just came here. But you dare to kill people in my room. You didn't take me, Ernie, seriously!" Ernie said coldly.

"Your name sounds like an idiot." Casey

said with a smile.

Ernie didn't expect Casey to pay attention to his name. He was so furious. Then he took two steps forward and was about to pinch Casey's neck with one hand.

Casey dodged sideways, and then quickly moved behind Ernie's back. After spotting Ernie's crotch, Casey directly lifted his foot and kicked it.

There was a cry in Ernie's throat that did not match his body shape, and then he clamped his two legs tightly. His entire face turned pale

Just when Ernie couldn't move, Casey directly pressed Ernie against the wall. He said coldly, "You have two choices now. One is that I can send you to the hell. The other is you give up your position as the leader in the room. From now on, everyone in this room has to listen to me. Choose one."

After Ernie recovered, he immediately resisted. Seeing it, Casey kicked Ernie's crotch again. Ernie once again clamped his legs.

Casey was afraid that Ernie would still struggle, so he kicked twice to Ernie again. Each time made Ernie scream like a woman.

Looking at this scene, those people behind didn't dare to take a deep breath.

Ernie was invincible in this room. Ernie, who was usually so domineering, now became a sissy after being kicked by Casey. It was quite shocking for them. Finally, Ernie couldn't stand it. He begged for mercy, "I... I choose the second one. Please, let me go."

Chapter 415 high ladder



Hearing Ernie begging for mercy, Casey stopped. Then he turned to look at the people behind him, and said coldly, "Who else is not convinced?"

Everyone took two steps back subconsciously. They all subconsciously covered their crotches.

Casey's strength was unquestionable. In No. 13 Room, Ernie's strength was beyond doubt. But Casey could beat Ernie into a sissy with such ease, which was enough to prove how powerful Casey was.

At this time, Ernie turned around and yelled at everyone, "He will be our leader in this room from now on. If any of you dare to refuse, fight me first! From now on, I will be his loyal little bro. Did you guys hear it clearly?"

Ernie's voice was no longer as strong as before, but became a bit more feminine. When Casey heard Ernie speak, he even suspected that Ernie had some problem after being kicked by him. Hearing Ernie's voice, everyone had the urge to laugh, but they all endured it. They nodded to him quickly, and then shouted at Casey, "Yes, Boss!"

Ernie turned his head and showed a flattering smile at Casey. He said, "Boss, everyone in this room will listen to you from now on. I am your assistant now. If you have something to do, just tell me. I'll do it."

"Tell me about the situation here." Casey said. He was actually a little confused. After all, Ernie was the leader here before, but after being kicked a few times, he obediently gave the position to Casey, which made Casey feel a little

weird.

Looking at Ernie's looks, after giving Casey the position, there seemed to be a sense of relief on his face.

Ernie nodded immediately and said, "Let's go and sit on the bed. Boss, you just woke up. Your body may not have recovered."

Casey didn't refuse. He followed Ernie to one side of the room. There was a row of beds with many quilts on it. It was enough for them to sleep.

Of course, Casey also thought of another possibility. The bed prepared here was actually just right, but it did not mean that everyone could sleep on the bed alive.

After reaching in front of the bed, Ernie enthusiastically took Casey to his own bed. His bed looked much cleaner than those around him, and the quilts were neatly stacked.

"Boss, this is my bed. It is the cleanest in this room. To be honest, I'm a neat freak. I can't stand the dirty environment. Those guys don't dare to stain my bed." Ernie said. There was a trace of complacency on his face.

Casey glanced at the shabby beds in front of him, then glanced at the bed not far away, and asked, "Am I going to sleep there in the future?"

Ernie nodded and said, "Yes, we are all treated the same here. Even the sleeping place for the boss will not make much difference. Whether it is clean or not depends entirely on their own preferences."

Casey nodded thoughtfully, then pointed at the bed over there, and said, "You go

to sleep over there in the future."

Then Casey sat on the bed in front of him and found that this bed was indeed much cleaner than the others.

Ernie was taken aback for a moment, and then he understood what Casey meant. He reluctantly said, "Boss, I took a great effort to get my bedsheets and quilts. It's not easy to get a clean set of quilts in such a place."

"So you want violate my order?" Casey said coldly.

Ernie was taken aback by Casey's aura. Then he gritted his teeth and said, "It is my honor to prepare a clean bed for you."

Casey smiled and nodded, then let Ernie talk about the situation here. Ernie told Casey the situation about here. Casey also roughly figured out what kind of place he was currently in. This was indeed Guanling. But they were underground. To put it bluntly, they were equivalent to prisoners locked up by Guanling.

There were a total of fifteen rooms like here. The room he stayed was No. 13 Room. There were about twenty people in each room. Everyone here came in like Casey.

The purpose of Guanling's screening of these people was indeed in line with the rumors that Casey heard. The only purpose of them coming here was to fight. Under the watch of the world's top wealthy groups, they had to have a fierce fight.

To put it in a more popular way, these people were boxers specially raised in Guanling. Guanling was more like a

world-class arena.

Of course, Guanling couldn't only find such desperadoes to perform fighting performances. There were more powerful masters here, but they would not appear in this dungeon. The treatment of those masters was much better than them.

Each room here was equivalent to a small group. In order to generate fierce conflicts between these small groups and make them work harder in the boxing ring, Guanling would give limited food to these fifteen rooms every month. Certainly, how much each room could get depended on the performance of each room in the boxing ring.

A room with weak overall strength would receive very little food, and it was of poor quality. If they were lacking nutrition and they had to be under high-intensity confrontation, even if they were

good, they couldn't show their all strength due to lack of physical strength.

Because of this model, people who sucked would soon be eliminated, so those who could stick to it were not bad.

According to what Ernie said, No. 13 Room belonged to a relatively weak room. The people here hadn't eaten enough for a long time.

Ernie was still a little guilty when he said this, as if this was not his faults.

In this place, whoever was strong was the king. When there was insufficient food, these people in the room were likely to fight each other to get the food. In order to prevent this from happening, Guanling stipulated that there must be a leader in each room. The leader would

get some convenience in normal times and had the right to manage the entire room.

But once there was insufficient food, the leader needed to come forward to challenge other leaders in any other room. If he won, he could take away half of the food from the other room. But if he lost, Guanling would still give food to the room. However, this leader had to die.

Hearing what Ernie said, Casey understood why Ernie gave the position to him so easily at that time. Ernie knew that there were some weak chickens in the room and there would be food lack sooner or later. When the food was not enough, it would be his turn to work hard.

So by giving position to Casey, he could live more easily, at least not having to fight for food for these people.

After listening, Casey frowned. Ernie just said the general situation here. Casey did not get useful information from Ernie.

Casey came here to find Terence, not here to perform as a boxer.

"Have you heard of Terence Davies?"

Casey asked.

Ernie thought for a while. Then he shook his head to Casey, and said, "I have never heard of it. Although I have been here for three years, I have never heard of such a name."

Casey nodded. Terence disappeared seven or eight years ago. It was normal that people here hadn't heard his name.

"Then do you know how to get out from here and get to the ground?" Casey

then asked.

"Don't think about this! Unless you are asked to go to fight at the boxing ring. At any other time, you can't go out. If you dare to forcibly escape from prison, you will be chased and killed by the masters of Guanling. You may not know how strong those masters are. Let me tell you that, any one of them can kill all the people in fifteen rooms." Ernie reminded.

Casey raised his eyebrows. He didn't expect the masters in Guanling to be so strong.

"Then what is high ladder?" Casey asked again.

Ernie smiled helplessly and said, "Don't even think about that! This stuff is almost a legend here. high ladder is actually a continuous challenge. You need to challenge nine masters in Guanling continuously in one day. Each is better than the last. I heard that the last one has the power to penetrate the wall with a single finger. He can kill people with just one finger. From the existence of Guanling to today, there are only two people who have successfully finished the challenge. If you succeed, you will be free in Guanling, and you will be favored by the biggest boss of Guanling. Those who successfully finish the challenge are all the world's top masters. It is too difficult to successfully get it done. Those who want to try to challenge high ladder are often beaten to death on the first challenge."

After hearing Ernie's explanation, Casey thought for a while. What he cared

about was not the difficulty of high ladder. Now, he knew that Guanling was not unable to get out. As long as he succeeded in challenging high ladder, he would be free. But it was too hard, so only two people had succeeded so far.

Although Casey didn't know how strong these masters were, at least Casey knew that he couldn't be trapped here all his life. If he could find Terence's whereabouts, he wouldn't mind trying high ladder.

He had just arrived in this place and was not yet familiar with many situations, so he couldn't do these things rashly. He had to be familiar with the situation here before he tried that high ladder.

While Casey was chatting with Ernie, a staff from Guanling came in to deal with the corpse. Then a man in a black uniform walked over to them and said blankly, "No. 13 Room, there is a ring game in the afternoon. You will be playing against to No. 7 Room. There will be ten people fighting at the same time. There will be five people from your room. If you guys lose this time, your food level will be reduced to the lowest level."

Hearing that person's words, everyone in the room fell silent immediately.

Chapter 416 Make a Wager

"It's really miserable. Some time ago, I could still eat rice. After today, I'm afraid there will only be chaff and wild herbs left for us." When those from Guanling left, Ernie sighed helplessly.

Casey glanced at Ernie and asked, "You are so sure that you will lose?"

"You don't know, the overall strength of Room 13 is not strong, and we have been eating rice with water for a long time. Everyone is not as strong as before. Fortunately, there was rice and water won by the previous bosses by challenging, or all of us would have all died." Ernie said.

"Then what if I participate in this afternoon's game?" Casey asked.

Ernie sighed, "Ten-people melee doesn't allow the boss to participate, so even if you are strong, it's useless."

"Except for the people in this room, does anyone know that I am the new boss here?" Casey asked rhetorically.

Ernie was stunned for a moment, and then her eyes lighted up, and she said excitedly, "That's right, you just got here, who would think that you could become our boss. As long as we don't speak it out, you certainly can participate this afternoon, but...those from Room 7 are very strong. Anyone of them could deal with all of us five. This means that you are going to face five people alone. Are you sure you can handle it?"

"You don't need to worry about this. Sign me up for the game this afternoon." Casey said.

Hearing Casey say so, Ernie kept the words to herself.

The rest of the people in the room were immersed in frustration. Obviously, they didn't have any confidence in the coming game.

Casey was stronger, but only when compared with those in Room 13. In this place, the strength gulf between each room was enormous. In order to win



more food, each room would definitely send the strongest one. Casey might not be stronger than the other participants. When it came to the noon, People from Guanling came to allocate food. Casey took a look and found that there were only rice and a bucket of water, with a few vegetable leaves floating on it. No wonder the people in this room were so downhearted. If the food standard was lowered again, it would not be edible for human beings. He could only win the game to eat better.

After the simple meal, Casey and Ernie chose the candidates for the game this afternoon. Obviously, nobody wanted to participate at the risk of their life, but the selected ones dared not say anything under Casey's deterrence.

Compared to being beaten to death by people from their own room, it was more dignified to be killed by people from other rooms.

Guanling Martial Arts Hall was located in the center of the mountain range. It had eight floors. It was the tallest building in Guanling. With the Martial Arts Hall as the center, the ten-kilometer area around belonged to Guanling. Standing on the top of Guanling Martial Arts Hall, you could see the whole picture of Guanling. Villas were standing there one after another, and there were also wide roads and rich vegetation. Although it was in the hinterland of mountains, there was a clear lake not far from the Hall, and on the edge of the lake, there was a water park.

After years of development, Guanling

had become a well-facilitated town, where there was everything that you could see in the outside world, and all of them were among the best ones in the world.

Although not many from the outside world knew about Guanling, there were many people here. Every year, there were rich people from all over the world who came here for vacation after paying high entrance fees.

Perhaps the scenery here was not the most fascinating, but there were no legal restrictions. For the rich, it was a paradise of freedom. They could have fun freely. As long as they wanted, Guanling could satisfy their needs, but at higher costs.

At this time, in the viewing area on the third floor of Guanling Martial Arts Hall, two people were standing in front of the railings, looking at the huge arena below.

A ten-people melee was going to be held here. The teams were Room 7 and Room 13.

Those two standing there were a man and a woman, both in their twenties. They bore the arrogance that ordinary people didn't have in their eyes. The woman had shining looks and gorgeous clothes. She looked very delicate. It was easy to see that these two were not ordinary.

People who could enter Guanling and enjoy their lives were not ordinary.

"Annabel, I think you can consider about marrying me. Once we get married, the whole Asia will be afraid of our power in the future. This has

endless benefits for you and me." The man said.

The woman didn't even look at the man on the side, and said coldly, "Nate, listen, the Thompson family and my family are not on an equal footing, and don't talk to me like that. You should be clear about the gap between you and me. You want to marry me just to cling to the Thompson family."

Being seen through, Nate felt extremely embarrassed. He took a deep breath. He was very upset, but in the end, he could only choose to bear it.

Annabel Thompson was right. the Thompson family was indeed not as powerful as the Thompson family, so he could only bow in front of Annabel.

"And when it comes to marriage, I'm very interested in the boss' son of Guanling who has never appeared before. You should know that the wealth of Guanling is not less than that of the world's top consortia. What's more, there are many masters in Guanling. Even if they are isolated from the world, they can still form a terrifying force. If I can marry the son of the boss, I think my family will be able to suppress all other families in Asia." Annabel said with a joking and expectant smile on face.

Nate Cunningham curled his lips, obviously disdainful of the son of the so-called boss of Guanling, and said, "The

Boss just mentioned his son for several times. It is not certain whether he really has a son or not, and I feel that no matter how powerful Guanling is, they could only be as powerful as my family. How much powerful could they be? You

thought too highly of them."

Annabel thought to refute this short-sighted guy, but felt that it was unnecessary, so instead she said, "If this is the case, then I would prefer to marry the son of someone from the Pantheon. I heard that many of them have reached the mating age, and I can barely reach their threshold."

This time, Nate was completely quiet, and he couldn't say a word, because the Thompson family was just a lamb that could be slaughtered casually in front of the Pantheon.

The Pantheon was a mysterious and terrifying organization representing the unknown and terrible. Even the top consortium could not compete with the Pantheon.

Nate still remembered that the Saunders family, which was comparable in strength to his family, was destroyed totally because they offended a high-level member of the Pantheon.

At that time, the Saunders family controlled part of the economic lifeline of Southeast Asia. Because of the demise of the Saunders family, the economy of Southeast Asia declined a lot.

Therefore, the Thompson family at the same level as the Saunders family did not dare to irritate the Pantheon.

If there was a chance, Annabel would certainly choose the Pantheon instead of the Thompson family. Even a fool could understand why.

"The origins of the Pantheon have not been clarified yet. Marriage with them may not be a good thing." After a while, Nate opened his mouth.

"I came here to relax. If you talk to me about these things again, I won't mind

asking someone to send you away."

Annabel said impatiently.

Nate smiled awkwardly, and changed the topic, "Among the two teams that are going to fight later, Room 13 is a bunch of rubbish, so it is going to be a one-horse race."

After speaking, he clapped his hands, and a man in a suit walked over with something similar to a tablet in his hand.

"I'll wager fifty million on Room 7." Nate said.

The man nodded immediately and pressed the tablet for several times.

"Aren't you interested in making a wager? Although the game is set." Nate turned his head and smiled at Annabel.

"Room 13, one hundred million."

Annabel said, as if she was taking it out on him.

Nate clenched his fist immediately.

Annabel chose to bet in this way, so she meant to upset him on purpose.

"Although one billion is not a big deal, but you won't win by wagering on Room 13." Nate reminded her "kindly".

"Anyway, I don't want to wager on the same room as you." Annabel spoke out what was in her heart directly.

Nate was so annoyed that he wanted to push Annabel directly to the bed and torture her severely, but the gap between the two families stopped him.

"Then... then maybe there will be a miracle today. I hope the performance of Room 13 will not let you down." Nate endured the rage in his heart and complimented.

"Bitch, I hope that everyone in Room 13 will be killed today. Then you will know

how stupid your choice is. If it weren't for the power of the Thompson family, you would have been fallen into my hands!"

With a fake smile on face, Nate had already gone exasperated in heart. But thinking that Annabel would definitely lose, he felt a little more balanced.

After that, he took out his cell phone and sent a message to an acquaintance of him in Guanling, "I hope the boss of Room7 will fight later."

In Guanling, nothing was regulated. As long as you were willing to spend money, any rule could be broken. This was Guanling's unspoken rule and a way for the boss to make money.

"50 million." A message was sent from the other side.

"Deal."

Putting down the phone, Nate showed a sinister smile on his face.

#### Chapter 417 Competition

Casey and the people in Room 13 walked outside under the leadership of the master in Guanling.

During the game, in addition to those who need to go to the ring, people who were in the same room as these people needed to watch the game. This was also one of the few opportunities for those who were locked in the dungeon to go out.

The main purpose of Guanling's arrangement was to allow people in each room to form a confrontation and set off the atmosphere on the ring. On the way out, Casey saw the situation in other rooms. These rooms were

roughly the same, but because the people were different, the situation of the small groups formed was also different.

There was a display screen in each room, which could be used to watch the game outside, so that people here could understand the combat effectiveness of other rooms.

When passing by these rooms, everyone stared at everyone in Room 13 with a gleeful gaze. Many people in Room 13 involuntarily bowed their heads under these people's gazes.

"Wimps in Room 13, are you going out again to be beaten up again? How many people are you planning to die in the ring this time?"

"I advise you to give up directly. People in Room No. 13 is recognized as the weakest ones in by Guanling. No matter who you run into, you can't win. Losers!"

"A bunch of wimps, look at your aggrieved look. Even women are stronger than you. I really don't know how you guys got into Guanling."

...

There was fierce competition between rooms, so if they got the chance, they would laugh at people in other rooms as much as possible.

As the weakest room, Room 13 was naturally the target of everyone's siege.

"Fuck, isn't that the one who came in with me? He killed wild wolf with one kick. He was assigned to Room 13. How unlucky he was. It's useless to be fierce. With bad luck, no matter how strong he is, it is useless." Andrei in room 9 stared at Casey who was walking from outside,

with emotion on his face.

The rest of those who came in with Casey were all sneered. In their opinion, it was a funny thing that Casey, who was so powerful, was assigned to the weakest room.

Casey completely ignored the cynicism of those people. He felt that after today, everyone would change their views on Room 13.

Soon everyone arrived in front of a large elevator. Here, they saw the people in Room 7. All of them stared at the people in Room 13 with disdain.

From the perspective of imposing manner, people in Room 7 were obviously at a higher level than people in Room 13, and people in Room 7 also seemed to be more mighty.

"The one standing at the forefront is the leader in Room 7, nicknamed Crazy Knife. He is very strong. When fighting, he made a showy display of his ability. In all the rooms, his strength ranking is also relatively high. But he may not attend the game. Otherwise, none of you will be able to get off the ring alive," Ernie whispered in Casey's ear.

Casey looked up and down at Crazy Knife, and felt that he looked really mighty and was like a knife even if he was just standing still.

"Losers in Room 13. If you kneel down and beg for mercy when you are on the ring, we can make you less tortured before you die. Otherwise, you will die in pain and torture." A man standing by Crazy Knife sneered.

Ernie gritted his teeth and replied, "Don't be too proud. The battle hasn't started



yet. No one can tell the result. Don't slap yourself in the face."

"It killed me, Ernie, are you insane? Do you really think that you can win? And this time we will give you a big surprise. Well, you'll know when you get on the ring later," the man said again.

Ernie's heart did a complete somersault. He didn't know what the surprise meant by the man, but he subconsciously glanced at Crazy Knife, and an uneasy premonition rose in him.

Crazy Knife glanced at everyone contemptuously, then made a thumbs-down gesture at Ernie and the others, and then turned around and entered the elevator.

The rest of the people also walked in confidence.

"Cheer up. After this time, I will make your food be improved," Casey said. However, no one responded to him. In their view, Casey's words were simply to comfort them.

Ernie smiled awkwardly. He wanted to enliven the atmosphere, but in the end, he didn't say anything.

After a while, the elevator opened, and Casey and others also got into the elevator. As the elevator ascended slowly, Casey felt that the temperature had become higher.

They got out of the elevator, followed the master of Guanling and walk forward, and soon they reached the front of the ring.

Casey glanced around and found that it was an oval-shaped building. If you looked up at the middle ring, you could see the blue sky directly. At this time,

many people on each floor were staring at the ring. They should be the world's top rich people who come to Guanling to enjoy themselves.

People in Room 13 and Room 7 stood on both sides of the ring, waiting for the referee to announce the start of the game.

Above the ring, there was a display screen showing the betting situation. At this time, Room 7 had stakes of more than 500 million dollars, and Room 13 got stakes of 100 million dollars, which made Casey a little surprised.

In his view, no one would wager on Room 13, and the stakes was a whole number, which made Casey feel it was made by one person. He wondered who that person was.

At the same time, he also felt amazed. This was just an ordinary game, but the stakes were so high. Sure enough, here was a paradise for the rich. Several million dollars was just pocket money that they could use to make a bet easily. After a short while, after a host in sparkling clothes lived things up, the people on both sides of the competition walked towards the ring in turn.

Casey went up last, and after standing on the ring, he glanced across from him and found that Crazy Knife, the leader in Room 7 was standing there.

Casey frowned. At that time, Ernie told him that room leader was not allowed to attend such games, but Crazy Knife was now standing on the ring, which surprised him a bit.

People in Room 13 exploded all at once, all staring at Crazy Knife with an

incredible expression of despair on their faces.

"Crazy Knife plays for Room 7. It's terrible. We will be all washed up this time. We don't have any hope of winning at all."

"My God, it is deliberately not wanting us to live. Someone must have spent money to let Crazy Knife play. Is our room 13 so unlucky?"

"Fuck, they are driving Room 13 to a dead end."

A group of people seemed quite excited.

Ernie was also full of consternation.

Only then did he understand what the surprise was that the man said.

According to the regulations, room leader was indeed not allowed to play.

However, as long as someone paid,

anyone could enter the ring. Such situation was rare. He could never

expect that it would happen to them.

After all, the strength of Room 13 was well known and Room 7 could beat

them without their room leader. Once

Crazy Knife joined the battle, there

would be no suspense at all in this game.

Everyone in Room No. 7 was gloating at Room No. 13, looking very relaxed.

"The last one to come up over is a newcomer. I haven't seen him before. Is Room 13 not going to win? It sends a new person to the game."

"I just pissed myself with laughter. As expected, people in Room 13 are all useless. Letting a newcomer attend the game, I'm afraid he will make himself wet at the beginning."

"This newcomer looks like a loser.

Room 13 is really admirable."

...

"Everyone, before the start of the game, I have a piece of news to announce. Just now, the young master from the Hopkins family of D Country paid 200 million to buy the lives of everyone on the losing side. That is to say, today, only the winner can leave the ring alive. Wish all players can work harder to bring us a wonderful game!" The host's voice echoed throughout Martial Arts Hall.

Except for Casey, everyone in Room 13 showed an expression of deep despair. On the other side of Room 7, people looked excited. In their view, Casey and others had already died.

Chapter 418 You Four Just Stand Here

On the third floor of Martial Arts Hall, Nate and Annabel were already sitting in comfortable chairs at this time, staring down at the ring below.

Seeing the changes in expression and momentum on the faces of those people below, Nate showed a playful smile on his face.

"The people in Room 13 are all dejected, and they don't have the slightest fighting spirit. How can such a team win. Annabel, it's really not a wise choice for you to against me out of anger. You've spent 100 million in vain, " Nate smiled.

Annabel frowned and looked at the ring below. She didn't expect that the people in Room 13 were so weak was. Among people who made bet, only she laid 100 million on Room 13. Obviously, many

people were guessing who bet on Room 13.

If Room 13 lost by that time, and others would know it was her who bet 100 million on Room 13, then someone would definitely laugh at her.

"Look at one of the players on Room 13 who looks thin and weak. He seems that he cannot fight at all. Anyone in Room 7 can beat all of them alone. Annabel, it's better to take my advice to bet," Nate continued speaking.

"Well, it's just a game, I don't 100 million dollars," Annabel said angrily.

Nate was in a very good mood, and now he was expecting Room 7 to beat Room 13 and have them begging for mercy.

On the ring, after the host had finished speaking, he announced the start of the game, and then quickly retired from the ring. There were no rules and restrictions on the ring here. If he continues to stand on the stage, he would be killed.

"Boss, kill them!" The man in room 7 began to shout.

Crazy Knife stared at the people on Casey's side, and sneered, "You guys go first. People in Room 13 are all wimps. You can practice with them."

The four people were full of excitement, and walked towards Casey, looking like they were going to show their skills.

Casey turned his head and glanced at the four people on his side, and found that all of them were dejected and without fighting spirit. In this state, these four people would not help Casey in any way, but would hinder his performance. So, he said to the four people, "You four

just stand here, I will deal with them."

They were taken aback, and they didn't expect Casey to say so.

However, out of fear in their hearts, they did not move after receiving Casey's order, just watching Casey walk forward.

The Room 7 noticed it, and they were also a little confused. They didn't know what tactics were used by Room 13.

"Are the people in Room 13 stupid?"

Only one person came over. It seems that the remaining four people are not going to make a move."

"The one who walked towards us is a newcomer. He probably doesn't know the cruelty of this ring anymore. The remaining four people are probably too scared to walk."

"I'm dying of laughing. They actually ask a newcomer to fight with us. They are really a bunch of wimps."

...

"Boy, you are new here. You probably don't know the situation here. In our eyes, people in Room 13 are a bunch of wimps. If you are now on your knees and beg for mercy, I can let you die without pain."

The four people in Room 7 looked at Casey contemptuously, not taking him seriously at all.

"Take a look at this world one last time, after today, you can never see it again," Casey said coldly.

The four sneered, apparently thinking that Casey was bluffing.

"Let me play with him first. Dare a newcomer be so arrogant! It's ridiculous!"

The person walking at the front dashed

towards Casey, slammed a punch, and hit towards Casey's face directly. Casey narrowed his eyes and felt the strength of the man's fist. It seemed that man in Room 7 was much stronger than that in Room 13.

But for Casey, it was just a slightly stronger ant.

Before the man hit him, Casey glided and reached out to grab that man's wrist, with the other hand pressed against his armpit. And then he made an effort to counteract the strength of the man, and then he swung him up and made him fall on the other side.

The man hit his head on the ground and he fainted immediately. Casey walked over and checked, and found that the man still had a heartbeat. He pinched on his neck, and killed him.

Casey was good at the movement of killing people. In the outside world, because of the legal restrictions, he couldn't use it casually. He killed others only when he had. However, he didn't need to take such scruples when he was in Guanling.

If he could kill people casually, Casey could kill the opponent with one move when the opponent was not too strong. From the time the man in Room 7 attacked Casey to Casey tossing him to the ground and killed him, it took only three seconds. Everyone was still waiting for the people in Room 7 to beat up the people in Room 13. However, such a change occurred in the next moment, which really shocked them. Everyone in Room No. 7 looked dumbfounded, and people in Room 13 it

was even more shocked. Many people widened their eyes.

"How... how is this possible, he killed him with two moves?" The man in Room 7 muttered.

Crazy Knife standing on the ring didn't expect such a change. This newcomer, who seemed to be weak, had such a strong strength.

On the third floor, Nate and Annabel were both looking at the ring below. Nate was still complacent about his arrangements. He had already talked to Annabel for a long time about his research on the ring. He not only analyzed the situation of the game from the momentum, but also pretended to analyze the reason why Casey didn't have the strength according to Casey's action.

However, at the beginning of the game, Casey eliminated one person with two moves, making Nate embarrassed.

The smug expression on his face instantly froze on his face, and he didn't come back to his mind for a while.

Annabel was about to lose temper with Nate. But in the twinkling of an eye, Casey changed the situation in the ring, making Annabel surprised.

There was a smile on her face, she turned her head to look at Nate, and said, "It seems that what you said is not right. Didn't you say that the person has no strength? How do you explain it now?"

Nate looked stiff. He was speechless when heard Annabel's question. After a while, he coughed slightly and said, "He just killed one, it's nothing. The game



depends on the overall situation. It is impossible for him to kill five people alone. The result I said will definitely not change."

Annabel didn't pay any attention to him at all, turned her head back, and continued to look at the ring. She was staring at Casey, there was also a little bit of playfulness in her gaze.

Dungeon.

Everyone was staring at the screen in the room.

"This newcomer is so courageous that he dares to fight against the person in Room 7 alone. I really think he is insane."

Andrei looked at Casey on the screen and shook his head helplessly, and sighed, "This kid is really unlucky. He was assigned to Room 13 when he came. Now he is in a life-and-death with Room 7. It is estimated that he is going to die on his first day here."

In another room, a person who came with Casey looked at the screen with excitement and muttered to himself, "He really deserves it. What's the use of being strong? Luck is the most important thing. And he is just a little stronger than us, and definitely not as mighty as the person in Room 7. He will be killed on the first day he arrived. I'm dying of laughing."

Just as they were all ridiculing Casey in their hearts, Casey on the screen quickly shot and directly killed the person who rushed towards him.

Unanimously, all the people in the room became quiet all at once.

On the edge of the ring, Ernie stared at

Casey for a long time before recovering from the shock. Then, he was excited. Casey's strength showed him hope. Room 7 had always been very stable, and they would send the strongest players to the ring every time, so these four people were the best in Room 7. Even Crazy Knife couldn't kill one of them as easily as Casey did.

But now Casey had done it, which meant that Casey was likely to defeat Crazy Knife. In this way, they had the hope of winning.

He saw that the four people on their side in the ring were stunned, and he shouted at them, "What the hell are you doing in a daze? Hurry up and root for boss. That's what you should do in the ring!"

The four people came to realize, and they all started to cheer Casey with excitement.

Five people entered the arena, four of them came to cheer, which made people in Room 7 all stunned.

Chapter 419 | Admire You

On the ring.

After killing one person, Casey got up quickly and rushed to the other three without any hesitation.

Although the three men in Room 7 were stunned, they didn't stop their actions and still attacked Casey.

After Realizing that Casey was not as weak as he thought, Crazy Knife stopped standing still. He walked towards and said, "Try not to fight alone with him. We were deceived by his appearance. Just now we were too

careless and gave him an opportunity. You joined forces to stop him, and I will beat him."

All three of them nodded and didn't dare to be careless, and quickly surrounded Casey.

Casey showed a playful smile, and he glanced at Crazy Knife, and said, "Are you sure that the person just now was just careless?"

After speaking, he stretched out his hand towards one of the three men quickly, and grabbed his neck. That man was dragged by Casey before he could react.

When the remaining two people saw this, expressions on their faces changed and they tried to pull that person back. Unfortunately, their speed was not as fast as Casey. When they reacted, they had no chance to catch up with Casey. Crazy Knife cursed and rushed towards Casey quickly.

Casey turned his head and smiled at Crazy Knife, and then he broke that man's neck directly. That man lost his life under Crazy Knife's gaze.

"Fuck, I will never let you go today!"

Crazy Knife roared and rushed to Casey, raising his hand and hitting Casey with a punch.

Casey directly ignored Crazy Knife's tricks, and retreated to the back quickly. He wanted to kill the remaining two people at the same time, and then came to beat up Crazy Knife.

Crazy Knife didn't expect Casey to ignore his tricks, and his fists only hit the air. When he came to realize, Casey had already rushed to the other two.

The two people saw that Casey could break someone else's neck easily, and they were already scared.

"Boss, come and save us," one of them shouted at Crazy Knife.

In the next second, Casey's fist was already on his chest, blood was flowing from his mouth. His eyes were rounded, and there was a gurgling sound from his throat. After a while, he collapsed.

Crazy Knife gritted his teeth. After realizing that he could not keep up with Casey's pace, he cursed. A newcomer who killed his companions in front of him was a shame for him.

Seeing that there was only one person left in his team, Crazy Knife thought, no matter how much he did, he couldn't let this person be killed by Casey.

At this time, Casey also slowed down.

Crazy Knife thought that those tricks that Casey just used must have consumed a lot of physical strength, and he could no longer move so fast.

He secretly concentrated all his strength on his fist, and then he went behind Casey, seized an excellent opportunity, and threw a punch with all his strength. He wanted to kill Casey with one punch.

At this moment, Casey moved to the side quickly, and when Crazy Knife was about to hit him, he avoided his fist cleverly.

But Crazy Knife had no way to recover his hand. He put all his strength to this punch. It was easy to know how powerful it was.

The last person in Room 7 was standing in front of Casey just now, and now Casey avoided, that person was

exposed to Crazy Knife's sight.  
Crazy Knife's fist slammed heavily at the person, and there was no room for relaxation at all.

The man also showed horror on his face, and when he reacted, Crazy Knife had already hit his chest.

Then there was a scream, and the man fell to the ground and twitched twice, then stopped.

"Killing the person in your own room. You are really great. I admire you," Casey said with a smile.

He slowed down on purpose just now, which was to lead Crazy Knife to be deceived and hit his own men. But he didn't expect that Crazy Knife would use so much power and killed his man directly.

Crazy Knife was so angry that his chest was up and down by Casey's words. His gaze at Casey was full of murderous aura, "Damn it, you will die next!" After speaking, Crazy Knife rushed towards Casey again, trying to hit Casey with such a punch.

Casey's eyes narrowed, and he looked more domineering. To end today's game, everyone on one side must die, so Casey does not intend to waste time with Crazy Knife.

The strength of Crazy Knife was indeed very high, basically could compete with the top masters in the Davies family, so Casey couldn't kill him within a few moves.

The two struggled for a long time, and Crazy Knife gradually realized that his physical strength was a little bit unable to keep up, and Casey was still

energetic, as if he had an endless source of strength.

"Damn, why is this guy so difficult to deal with. Doesn't he feel tired?" Crazy Knife thought.

Everyone held their breath and watched the two men fighting, mainly focusing on Casey on the ring. In Guanling, this kind of competition had not been so exciting for a long time.

Finally, because of lack of physical strength, Crazy Knife couldn't continue to fight Casey, and quickly retreated to the back, standing and breathing.

Casey didn't give him a chance to calm down, and quickly got in front of him, kicked his chest directly.

Crazy Knife quickly raised his hand to block Casey's foot, but there was no effect. The power on Casey's leg broke his arms, and then his body flew out toward the outside of the ring.

Everyone's gaze shifted along with Crazy Knife's body, watching him fall on the ground, with blood flowing from his mouth. He was lying on the ground, and his body twitching constantly.

The audience was quiet for several seconds, and then, there was fierce cheers from Room 13. They didn't expect that in this game, Casey would kill everyone in Room 7 alone.

And the leader of Room 7 was also killed by him, which was unprecedented in the history of Guanling.

The host saw that Crazy Knife fell on the ground, and there was no possibility for him getting up. He walked over, reached out and touched Crazy Knife's neck, then turned around, looked at everyone,

took the microphone and said, "Crazy Knife hasn't died, but he can't hold on for long. We can equate him with a dead person. Therefore, in this game, Room 13 won!"

The people in Room 13 were full of excitement, and many people began to cheer.

At this time, everyone in the dungeon was staring at the screen with their mouths open, and no one made a sound. They were all shocked by Casey. No matter who was in the ring today, as long as they faced Casey, they would all end up in the same way.

In Room 6, a man shivered and hid in the corner. He was the one Casey came here with. At that time, when Casey was on the ring, everyone thought Casey was weak, but he said Casey was very powerful.

As a result, the people in the room beat him up, and he was not allowed to watch the game.

At this time, the boss in Room 6 walked towards the man, and when the man saw him, he begged for mercy again, "Boss, I won't talk nonsense anymore, please forgive me."

The boss sighed as he watched the man, then bowed deeply to him, apologized, "Guy, I was wrong before. The person you said is really strong. I apologize to you. You came here with him, he must remember you, so please don't complain to him about me in the future."

Hearing what the boss said, the man suddenly looked dazed, not knowing what happened.

On the third floor of Martial Arts Hall. Nate was full of anger. With two fists clenched tightly, he gritted his teeth and cursed, "A bunch of wimps. Five people couldn't beat one, these people should have died long ago!"

Annabel was full of joy on the side. She thought she was going to spend a hundred million in for nothing today, but she didn't expect to win.

Because she was the only one who bet on Room 13, she made a lot of money this time.

"It seems that you are not very reliable. Don't show your superiority in front of me in the future. This will only make you ridiculous," Annabel turned to look at Nate.

Nate smiled awkwardly, did not say anything, got up and left here.

Today he suffered a great humiliation, so he had to find another place to vent. Annabel continued to look at the ring, her gaze fell on Casey, with a hint of curiosity in her eyes.

After a while, she clapped her hands. A man walked over and stood behind her.

"What can I do for you, Miss Thompson?"

"I'm very interested in that person. Send him to my room at night." Annabel pointed at Casey and said slowly.

Chapter 420 Rewards for The Victorious

The competition ended with the host's excited voice. Those who bet on Room 7 were obviously a little unhappy. But for them, this little money was nothing.

Soon they went to find other fun.

Casey and the people in Room 13



walked towards the elevator. Everyone in Room 13 was so excited at this time. They were almost the weakest room in the dungeon, but now they had beaten Room 7, which was so powerful. Even if they knew that Casey took full credit for that, but being in the same room with Casey was enough to make them excited.

On the other hand, in Room 7, all of them looked downcast, and they all looked lifeless.

Ernie stared at Casey in admiration, a muscular man showed an expression like a sappy girl, making Casey feel uncomfortable.

When he walked into the elevator, Ernie finally couldn't help the excitement in his heart, and said to Casey, "Boss, you were so charming on the ring just now. My heart heartbeat quickened when watching you. If you don't mind, starting from today, I can do anything for you. I will not refuse your request."

With that, Ernie also cast a wink at Casey.

Casey almost slapped Ernie. He said coldly, "Get out!"

Ernie was stiff, and he moved to the side in fright, not daring to violate Casey.

The rest of the people in the elevator held back their smiles. This was the first time they saw Ernie look like this, and it really shocked them.

When they got to dungeon, when people in Room 13 walked back towards the room, everyone in the other rooms looked at Casey in awe, quite different from when they went out out.

This time no one dared to laugh at Room 13 again. Now Casey had become a demon in everyone's eyes, as if he could kill them at any time.

Those who came in with Casey were full of excitement and pride. In their opinion, even if they were not familiar with Casey, they were closer to Casey than other people. At least, they had been in the same car with Casey, which was enough to become their capital to show off.

"Brother, I came here with you, my name is Andrei. Please go easy on me,"  
At this time, someone in the next room rushed to the front and shouted at Casey.

Casey turned his head and glanced at Andrei, then slowly moved his gaze back, treating him directly as air.

Andrei did come with him, but for Casey, he and those people just met by chance. They were not different from the others in this dungeon. Therefore, he didn't need to be hospitable to Andrei.

When Andrei saw Casey ignored him, there was a trace of disappointment on his face, but he was not disappointed because of this incident. After all, such a powerful character as Casey really didn't have the need to be polite to him.

After returning to the room, Casey sat on the bed and felt a little tired. He fell into a coma from drinking the glass of water prepared by Guanling. After waking up, he was not in the best condition, and had a fight in the afternoon, which was not a small load for his physical strength.

All people in Room 13 rushed over to

make Casey relaxed, they were so respectful, like Casey's servants.

"Stop, I have to rest. During this period, no one can get close to me within one meter, otherwise, you should know what the consequences will be," Casey said and stared at Ernie.

What he said was obviously aimed at. He didn't want to be taken advantage of by such a pervert when he was sleeping. He was heterosexual.

Ernie was full of grievances, but he didn't dare to violate Casey. He knew very well that with Casey's current deterrence, even if he was the previous boss, once he was disobedient, these people in the room would instantly go against him.

Casey lay on the bed, closed his eyes, and fell asleep after a while.

When he woke up again, Casey smelled the scent of food. He sat up from the bed, looked to the side, and found an extra box in the room, which was full of delicious food.

Everyone was staring at the box and drooling, but no one rushed to touch the food in the box.

Ernie was staring at the people in the room, saying, "Before the boss wakes up, none of you should try to eat things here. If you can't help it, don't blame me for being rude!"

Casey got down from the bed, walked to the side of the box, and asked, "What's the matter? Didn't it mean that we won, and the food will only be raised by one level? Compared with the previous food, it is much better."

hurriedly explained with a smile,

"Because someone raised the bet and the losers can't keep alive. As we won, we can get some corresponding benefits. These foods are part of it, from today on, our food will be the same standard as today in the next month."

Casey nodded thoughtfully. It was naturally a good thing to be able to eat good food. He was also a member of Room 13, and he should gain some benefits for everyone.

"Everyone, divide these foods together," Casey said.

Those people who couldn't wait for a long time had already applauded Casey directly.

Ernie glared at those people and shouted, "All of you line up and come one by one. If anyone dares to grab, he cannot share of today's meal."

Everyone didn't dare to go directly to grab the food, but lined up honestly and went to Ernie one by one to get food.

Casey looked at Ernie and smiled, thinking that although this guy was a gay, he had no major shortcomings. In the aspect of management, he had his own way. With him, Casey did not have to think about how to manage the people in this room.

Casey also walked over, took a portion of food, and filled his stomach.

"You said that this was only part of the benefits, what are the remaining benefits?" After the meal, Casey stared at Ernie and asked.

There was a mysterious smile on Ernie's face immediately, with a hint of wretchedness in his eyes, and he said, "Of course the rest of the benefits are

women. We are here in the underground. Apart from eating, we can only have fun with women. Guanling will also send some women here to everyone based on the record of each room. In the past, Room 13 was weak, so we can only play with men. Now it's all based on your strength. Tonight, Guanling will send us ten hot beauties to gratify everyone thirst for sex."

Casey glanced suspiciously at Ernie, and asked, "Don't you like men? Why are you so excited when they will send girls here?"

Ernie was a little embarrassed, and then said, "Well, both men and women are OK."

Casey glanced at him speechlessly, then stopped talking.

"Later, when women are here, the most beautiful one is for you to enjoy alone. I will assign the rest. We have a separate compartment here. Boss, if you are embarrassed, you can go to there."

Ernie pointed out his finger.

"No, I have a wife, I will be loyal to her in my life, and will never touch other women," Casey said.

Ernie was taken aback for a moment, then laughed, and said, "Boss, you have come here. Don't even think about having a wife or not, happiness is the most important thing."

Casey glanced at him, with a murderous look in his eyes, and Ernie quickly closed his mouth in fright.

Not long after, someone came over with sexy and charming girls, and men in Room 13 were full of eagerness.

The girls were also quite open, and kept

winking at the men in the room. They should have been specially trained by Guanling to do this kind of thing, so they had no resistance.

This was somewhat different from Casey's previous impression of Guanling. In his opinion, Guanling was the kind of place that liked to catch beautiful women from the outside, so the women here should be very resistant.

Now that he saw these girls, Casey realized that Guanling might not be what the outside world had said.

Perhaps those who were caught from the outside world would not appear in places like dungeons, that was why Casey felt this way.

After the girls came in, they lined up in front of everyone in the room, waiting for the favor of these men.

Everyone was waiting for Casey to give orders. Casey troubled. He didn't want to watch them have sex in this room.

At this moment, a man in a black suit walked in and his gazes fell on Casey.

"You, come out with me."

Casey was a little confused, but didn't say anything, and walked outside.

"What's the matter?" Casey asked.

"Someone wants to see you," the man said, and walked straight to the front.

Casey was thoughtful, although he didn't know who wanted to see him, but it would also avoid embarrassment in the room, so it was fine to follow this person out.

The man took Casey onto the elevator to the ground, walked out of Martial Arts Hall, and walked along a road.

As soon as they went out, two people immediately followed. Casey felt that the strength of these two men was not weak. It was estimated that the people in Guanling were afraid that he would do anything bad, so arranged for two masters to follow him.

It wasn't until now that Casey saw the specific situation of Guanling. There were asphalt roads and exquisite villas on both sides. Because it was at night, this place was decorated with lights. Even at night, Casey could see the dark mountain shadows not far away. It was basically certain that it was indeed in a mountain range.

According to the climate here and the astrology in the sky, Casey vaguely guessed that this place should not be domestic.

Not long after, the man brought Casey to the door of a villa. After opening the door, he said, "Go to the second floor by yourself. The person who wants to see you is waiting there. Don't try to do anything against the rules. You cannot afford to offend the person inside. Otherwise, you will die miserably."

Casey was a little nervous. He could guess that the reason this person wanted to see him was because of the game this afternoon, but he didn't know what the person wanted to do.

If it was the rich who lost money because of him, Casey may encounter some troubles. After all, it was too easy for these rich people to spend money to kill the people they didn't like. Guanling certainly supported this.

He walked into the villa. All the way to

the second floor, a room appeared. The door was open. After entering, Casey saw a beautiful girl in kimono, with a beautiful arm exposed outside, making tea gently.

Chapter 421 Annabel Thompson

"You want to see me?" Casey stood at the door, asking.

"Come in." Annabel didn't raise her head, still making with a teapot elegantly. With her arms being charming, her moves were graceful.

It was the temperament that a girl from a powerful family should have. This was the thought Casey had when he saw her for the first time.

Not knowing why she asked him to come here, Casey walked in and stared at her.

After Casey came in, Annabel no longer spoke. Instead, she patiently made tea while Casey patiently watched her do so. Casey unknowingly began to enjoy it.

After a long time, Annabel completed making tea. She looked up at Casey, saying with a hint of smile in her eyes, "I didn't expect you to be so patient. I've always thought that people in Guanling Dungeon are all ill-tempered."

Casey smiled at her and said, "This is the first day when I'm here. Maybe I would be just like them sometime later."

Annabel was stunned for a while. It never occurred to her that it was the first day for Casey to be in Guanling.

"How did you come here? Were you taken to this place by force?" Annabel asked.

Casey shook his head. He was not



going to conceal the fact from her, so he said, "I volunteered to come here."

"Oh?" Annabel looked up and down at Casey, asking, "Why did you volunteer to come here? You can't live in the normal society anymore? I heard that most of the people in the Guanling Dungeon are outlaws."

"I want to find a person." Casey answered.

Annabel was a little curious, asking, "Who do you want to find?"

"I'm sorry, but I can't tell you about it before I know who you are." Casey spoke.

Finding that Annabel was not an ordinary person was the reason why he honestly told her that he came here to find a person. Being new here, he was unfamiliar with everything here. It was impossible for him to find some information about the whereabouts of Terence now.

He could only try to get some information about Terence by contacting people here.

However, he couldn't tell Annabel who he was looking for. After all, he knew neither who she was nor what her purpose was by asking him to come here.

"You dare to keep me in suspense. Do you know that I can ask someone to kill you as long as I pay? If you're unwilling to tell me about that, I don't mind sending someone to force you to tell me that." Annabel said with a smile.

"You can have a try." Casey said.

Staring at Casey for quite a while, Annabel laughed and said, "I didn't

expect that you're quite proud."

Casey was somewhat surprised. It was beyond his expectation that she would describe him as proud.

Annabel stood up, looking perfectly graceful in kimono. She looked elegant, but Casey could tell that she was actually a crazy person from her every move.

Perhaps she didn't like to be like a lady from a powerful should be. After being constrained for a long time, she tended to be indulgent with herself.

"Why on earth do you ask me to come here?" Casey asked.

Annabel came slowly close to Casey and said with a smile, "I think that you are funny, so I want to know what you're like. You're funnier than I thought. I didn't expect that I'll meet someone like you here."

After saying that, she stretched out one hand to try to lift Casey's chin.

Right at this moment, someone appeared in the room, stood in front of Casey and forced him to take a few steps back.

Realizing that this person was an expert who fought much better than Crazy Knife, Casey became serious.

"Miss, he is but a lowly man who performs in Guanling. There is nothing special about him. You shouldn't have asked him to come to your room."

The people standing in front of Casey said in a cold voice.

It was only then did Casey see clearly what this person looked like. He was an imposing man about his age dressed in black sportswear. It he was not wrong,

he should be the bodyguard of Annabel. Seeing that the bodyguard separated her from Casey, Annabel immediately frowned and said coldly, "You don't have the right to interfere with what I do. Remember that I come here to take a vacation. You can't report to my father when we're here."

"Miss, it's for your own good. He is but a lowly man of Guanling. He wouldn't be noticed by you if he didn't defeat a common opponent today. If you want, I can ask the staff of Guanling to pick someone who is a hundred times as excellent as he is to serve you." The bodyguard said.

It seemed that Annabel disliked this bodyguard very much. She directly raised her hand, slapped him in the face and gritted her teeth, saying, "When we're not here, you can restrict me on behalf of my father. However, when we're here, you have no right to interfere with who I want to be with. Now, get out of here, otherwise I'll tell my father that you have molested me. If that happens, you'll receive serious punishment!"

Seeing that Annabel didn't listen to him at all, the bodyguard became anxious. He turned his head, looked at Casey and said coldly, "You're just a lowly guy and you're not eligible to enter this room. Now get out of here, otherwise I'll take some action."

Casey smiled and said, "As a bodyguard, you go too far. The reason why you're so anxious is that you fall in love with her, right?"

The bodyguard became annoyed when Casey saw through his mind. Without

saying a word, he started a fight against Casey.

"Damn it, you're but a lowly guy that should perform in a show. How dare you make fun of me?"

He tried to grab Casey with one hand.

Casey escaped his attack only by taking two steps back.

When the bodyguard tried to attack with another skill, Annabel came to the front of Casey. With a hint of coldness in her eyes, she said, "Get out!"

The bodyguard immediately withdrew his hand. Looking at Annabel with a reluctant expression, he said, "Miss, I..." "If you dare to say anything more, you'll no longer be a member of the Thompson family." Annabel didn't want a bodyguard to have more power than she did. In the Thompson family, she had to listen to her father, but there was no one else who dared to interfere with her decision.

The bodyguard was bringing about his own destruction by doing so. Annabel wouldn't be grateful to him for his kind suggestion.

Hearing her words, the bodyguard could only sigh helplessly, turned around and left the room.

Annabel went to close the door. Then, she said in a louder voice as if she deliberately wanted the bodyguard to hear what she said, "When're you eligible to interfere with what I want to do? In your opinion, he's not eligible to stay in my room. But I decide that I'll do something with him."

Chapter 422 It Is Your Fault

There was a violent knock on the door.

Obviously, the bodyguard became very anxious after hearing what Annabel said.

"Miss, don't do that. He's just a lowly man of Guanling. He is not eligible to stay in a room with you. You're so noble, and he's not eligible to have any physical contact with you. If you really did anything with him, Mr. Thompson will definitely be furious!" The bodyguard shouted anxiously.

"Humph, don't threaten me with that old man. It's my business. I must do what he prohibits me from doing. Anyway, it's not the first time that I do what he prohibits me from doing. Before he marries me to someone to build connections with another family, I must have fun!" Annabel retorted. After that, no matter how that bodyguard knocked on the door, she no longer made any response.

Casey stared at Annabel with some curiosity. Judging from their conversation, he knew that Annabel was not free, even though she was a young lady from one of the most richest families. The fates of these people were decided when they were born.

The richest families were indeed able to get rich benefits from marrying their daughters to other families. Therefore, although these girls lived wealthy lives that were beyond the imagination of most people in the world, they still suffered from their own sorrows.

Annabel was someone who became strongly rebellious because of the oppression of her father.

Casey guessed that she might began to

like to have some contact with people who weren't as noble as she was under the oppression of her father. It was against her father's will and she probably became more excited because of it.

At the same time, he understood that she might ask him to come here purely for the competition in the afternoon. After turning around, Annabel found that Casey was staring at her. There was a hint of anger in her eyes. She berated, "Do you really think that I want to sleep with you? Get real. I don't mean it." Casey smiled and said, "I'm not interested in that."

Annabel was stunned for a while. Then she looked up and down at Casey with a playful smile.

"Are you acting? Do you want to attract my attention by pretending to be not interested in me?" Annabel said with a smile, "I have to say that I've seen enough of that bad acting. I won't become interested in you after you acted like that. It'll only be counterproductive. "

"Oh." Casey didn't make more response than saying it tonelessly. Anyway, he didn't take her seriously. In his opinion, no matter what she said, he just need to say something in return.

Annabel had thought that Casey would give adequate explanation to prove that he wasn't acting. The hypocrites she met before always tried to cover their true purpose with various excuses. However, now, Casey just said one word in return, as if he didn't care about her opinion of him at all. It made her feel

that she wasn't treated seriously.  
How could this guy be so calm?  
Shouldn't he become panicked and try his best to explain to me after I said his purpose?  
Damn it. Could it be that I'm not attractive to him?  
Humph, he is just acting in another way. Sooner or later, you would betray your intentions. Not a man in the world could be uninterested in me.  
After considering several ideas, Annabel took two steps forward with a smile. Then she touched Casey's chin with one hand.  
"It seems that you're really not interested in me. Seeing this, I become interested in you. In my opinion, men are easily attracted by beautiful women. The reason why you're not interested in me now is only that I didn't demonstrate my charm to you."  
"I want to spend some time with you in that bedroom. Are you interested in it? "  
Casey indifferently gave Annabel a glance and said, "If you have nothing to talk about with me, I think that I should go back now. "  
Annabel sneered, saying, "Stop pretending. Until now, I've never seen any man who can pretend to be uninterested in me for more than five minutes. You men always say that you don't want to sleep with me, but always become wild in five minutes. "  
"It's probably because you had met bad guys be forever. Besides, you might meet such people because of your fault."  
Annabel was again stunned. She

thought over what Casey just said. That guy said that it was my fault that caused me to meet the men driven by primitive desire. Was he saying that I could only attract those mindless guys because I wasn't charming enough?

Annabel immediately became a little angry. No one had commented on her like that. What was the matter with this guy? Why was he such a chauvinist pig?

Annabel didn't show her real feelings. Instead, she kept smiling. She didn't believe that Casey would still be uninterested in her when she deliberately showed her charm to him. Men were all full of sex. How was it possible that it was her fault?

She slowly untied the strap of the kimono she was wearing and said with a smile, "I don't think that you're different from those people. Although we only meet by chance and you're just a player who are confined to this place, I don't mind. It's exciting. I love it."

After she untied the strap of her kimono, her body could be vaguely seen. She came close to Casey. Soon, she would clung Casey.

Casey frowned. He didn't expect Annabel to do this. He took two steps back, saying, "I don't like it. I'll only sleep with my wife all my life. If you go on doing this, I'll take some action. "

"Ho, ho. You're really a hypocrite. You dare to describe yourself as such a noble man. Men like you are most untrustworthy."

After saying that, Annabel was going to take off her kimono."



Seeing this, Casey knew that he had to stop her now. Although he was faithful to his wife, he would still be affected by primitive desire. If he allowed her to continue to do this, he wasn't sure what would happen.

He directly stretched out his hands to grab the strap of the kimono of Annabel. Annabel sneered. She wondered: you finally lose control of yourself. What you said just now is but nonsense.

However, the second, Annabel became dumbfounded. After grabbing the strap of her kimono, Casey tied her up tightly with it.

Chapter 423 The Secret of Annabel

"What are you doing? Let go of me!"

Annabel glared at Casey with her eyes wide open. Judging from her expression, she was in disbelief. She had thought that Casey was going to take off her clothes. It never occurred to her that Casey would tie her up with the strap of her kimono.

She stood still. Being unable to move her arms and legs, she could do nothing but to stare at Casey.

"Calm down. I'm not going to harm you."

Casey spoke to Annabel. Then, he turned around and looked around in the room.

Annabel didn't know that Casey was really not going to do anything to her until this moment. If it were another man that was in this room now, that guy hurriedly go to bed with her in his arms. However, Casey tied her up.

It was totally different from what she thought men would do. There should really be such unromantic person in the

world.

"Quick! Let go of me! I'm a lady of the Thompson family. If I give someone an order, you'll be killed. If you want to be alive, listen to my words." Annabel frowned and shouted at Casey.

"You should have known how powerful I'm. There are only you and I in this room now. I can easily kill you. I hope that you can understand the current situation. You don't have the initiative." Casey said tonelessly.

Now, Annabel didn't know how to retort. She could only grit her teeth and glower at Casey.

After looking around in the room, Casey didn't find anything special. It should be a place prepared by Guanling for them to relax. There wasn't anything involving important information about the Thompson family.

Before, he had never heard of the Thompson family. However, judging from what Annabel said, it was an ordinary family. Besides, people who could come to Guanling to have a vacation must be members of the most powerful families in the world. Although he didn't know how powerful the Thompson family was, he was sure that it was more powerful than the Davies family.

As the most powerful in B City, the Davies family had never had the opportunity to have contact with Guanling. It proved one thing: in the perspective of Guanling, the Davies family was not eligible to do so.

Casey came close to the window and looked out of it. There were still villas

outside. Some of them had lights on while others had not.

"Tell me where we are and how far it is from here to H Country." Casey asked. Annabel sneered, saying, "Why should I tell you that? Let go of me soon, otherwise I'll tell it to the boss of Guanling. In that case, you'll die sorrowfully."

Casey came close to Annabel with an evil smile, lightly touched the smooth skin of her face, and said, "Now, you're under my control. If you don't listen to me, I don't mind taking some action."

"Humph, I won't be afraid of you. On the contrary, I enjoy it very much. If you do anything to me, I'll only find it exciting. I don't have conservative views."

Annabel said angrily.

"Oh? Is that true? What if I take you back to the Guanling Dungeon secretly now? There are more than twenty men in our room. Are you sure that you don't mind it?" Casey said.

Annabel's face stiffened. She was a little aggrieved. She didn't expect Casey to be so hateful and stupid. She also didn't expect that Casey would try to take her back to Guanling Dungeon when she asked him to come here alone. It was really detestable.

"We...We're in the middle of the Andes mountains of the South America. You should know how far it's from H Country."

"After hesitating for a while, Annabel finally gave in to Casey who was an unromantic chauvinist pig."

.....

In another villa. Nate was sleeping with three beautiful girls.

After a long time, Nate got out of the bed and came close to the window. He took out a cigar, lit it and took two puffs on it.

At this moment, there was a knock on the door. Nate didn't care about whether the women had their clothes on or not, saying directly, "Come in. "

One of Nate's men came in. After giving the women in bed a glance, he faced Nate, lowered his head and said, "Young master, the guy who stood out in the contest in the afternoon was taken to the villa Miss Thompson lives in. I saw it before. Now, that guy is still there. "

Nate had planned to raise his hand. Hearing this, he was frozen. Then, the cigar in his hand fell on the ground. He stepped heavily on it twice and cursed in his heart.

"Annabel, you're a bitch. Compared with being with me, you rather sleep with a lowly man. There must be something wrong with her mind!" Nate said while grinding his teeth.

Nate had long heard the peculiar taste Annabel had. According to the rumors, she liked to find some seemingly funny men of underclass and did anything with them without scruple.

She called it freedom. In Nate's opinion, however, she was stupidly degrading herself when she did so.

Most importantly, Nate was a scion of a powerful family, but Annabel didn't like him at all. It annoyed him most.

After standing by the bed for quite a while, Nate narrowed his eyes. With a hint of murderous look in his eyes, he

said coldly, "Find an expert on the List of the Ares, give him or her 100 million dollars and ask him or her to kill that guy. Do it tonight. I must let this reckless guy know that he is not eligible to have some contact with specific person. "

His man, who had been standing behind him, immediately nodded, turned around and left the room.

In Annabel's room. When Annabel told him that they were in the middle of the Andes mountains, Casey immediately frowned.

He guessed that he was not in his own country, but he didn't expect that he was so far away from H country. In this place, even if he successfully escaped from Guanling, he might not be able to leave the mountains alive without sufficient food and water.

"Is there a boss of Guanling?" Casey asked.

"Yes. The boss of Guanling is not less powerful than any of the richest consortia in the world. If he knew that you treat his guests like this, he would not let you get away with it." Annabel said angrily.

Casey nodded thoughtfully. He didn't expect that there was really a boss of Guanling. Terence had been in Guanling for so many years. If he was still alive, the boss of Guanling should know his whereabouts.

"If I let go of you, will you ask the people of Guanling to do something to me?"

Casey asked.

"What do you think?" Annabel stared at Casey with a dark face. Casey could know what she would do without

thinking.

Casey found it troublesome. Before, he had no other choice but to tie Annabel up. Now, he didn't know how to get away with it. If she really told people of Guanling about it, Casey might have to flee Guanling just a few days after coming here.

He firmly believed that the experts of Guanling were very powerful. Even the lead of Guanling Dungeon were as good at fighting as the top experts of the Davies family. And there were many experts who were much more powerful than them.

Ernie had told Casey that people in Guanling Dungeon were the lowest ranking ones in Guanling. They were also the least powerful ones. There were real experts that were more powerful than them. What the rich people really wanted to watch were the fightings between those experts.

"Humph, you're scared, right? If you're afraid, let go of me now. Then, do as I ask you to. If you can please me, I might let you get away with it. Otherwise, you'll be dead!" Annabel shouted at Casey as if she suddenly became confident.

At this moment, Casey saw that there was a mobile phone on the table. After rolling his eyes, he came close to the table and picked up the mobile phone. Seeing that, Annabel's expression changed. She said hurriedly, "Put that cell phone down!"

Casey smiled, saying, "You're very anxious. It seems that you have great secrets in your mobile phone."

After that, he turned on the mobile

phone. Then he explored applications like message and memo to see if he could find any useful information about the the Thompson family.

However, after exploring for a long time, Casey didn't find any useful information. It was all girlish nagging words of Annabel. She even wrote her diary in the memo, stating her hatred for her father.

Theoretically, if that was all, Annabel shouldn't be so anxious. There must be something Casey didn't find.

After thinking for a while, Casey opened the photo album. Then, he nearly got a nosebleed. It were all Annabel's dirty self-portraits in the photo album in her mobile phone. He never expected Annabel, as a young lady from a top family, would have such a taste. She was different from other ladies from top families.

The reason why Annabel became anxious should be that she was afraid that Casey would find these photos.

"Unexpectedly, beautiful as you are, you would have such a strong desire. Do people from powerful families all try so hard not to show your true nature?"

"Put down my cell phone now! Do you know that it's very impolite to explore other people's cell phones?" Annabel shouted.

"My life is under threat. Could it be that I still attach great importance to being polite now?" Casey said with a smile.

Annabel gritted his teeth and said, "Put down my cell phone and let go of me. I can promise that I won't make trouble for you and I'll let you go now."

Casey put on a sly smile. He didn't put the phone down. Instead, he put it into his pocket.

"I'll temporarily keep your mobile phone.

If you ask someone to do something to me, I'll upload all the photos in the mobile phone to the internet. If that happens, you, the young lady of the Thompson family, will become a world-class star." Casey said with a smile.

"How dare you!" Annabel was anxious.

"Whether I dare to do that or not depends on you." Casey came close to Annabel and untied the strap.

Annabel was immediately going to rush to Casey and get her mobile phone back. However, she realized that she couldn't defeat Casey. Finally, she could only stare at Casey angrily, pointed to the door of this room and shouted, "Get out of here now! I don't want to see you anymore. If anyone got any pictures in my mobile phone, I'll let you die in great pain."

Casey walked straight towards the door without saying a word.

When he walked out of the room, he saw that that bodyguard was still waiting at the door. Casey went directly downstairs without paying attention to him.

After rushing into the room, the bodyguard saw that Annabel was fastening the strap of her kimono. Her hair was messy and her face was red, as if she had just slept with someone. He was immediately frozen, murmuring, "...Miss, did you really..."

"Get out!" Annabel shouted directly at the bodyguard, "I'm not in the mood to



talk to you now."

#### Chapter 424 Meet an Old Friend in a Distant Land

Casey felt puzzled when he came out of the villa. Theoretically, being a player of Guanling, he should be taken back to Guanling Dungeon by someone after coming out of the villa.

However, after he left the villa, he found that there was no one on the road. He stood still for a while, but no one came to take him back. He considered it to be very unusual.

If there was something abnormal, something bad would definitely happen. Casey immediately became alert. Being new here and not knowing many people here, he had to be always careful. Only in this way could he ensure his life safety.

Seeing that no one came to take him back, Casey decided that he should go back to Guanling Dungeon on his own after thinking for a while.

Now, he was unsupervised. If he ran away, no one could find him.

However, he came here to find a person. Now, he hadn't got any information about it. If he ran away now, his effort would be in vain.

He walked down the road. Without a single person in the street, it was extremely quiet.

Was Guanling always quite in the evening, or was Guanling only quite this tonight? Casey didn't know. Under such a quite circumstance, Casey was uneasy.

When he was almost halfway, Casey suddenly had a feeling that there was

something in the shadow behind him. Immediately, he gathered his strength, guarding against the possible danger in the shadow.

He pretended as if he hadn't found anything, continuing to walk forward. Right at this moment, someone came up to him from behind quickly. Under moonlight, Casey saw that that person stretched out a hand and that there was a dagger in his hand.

Without the slightest hesitation, Casey immediately turned around and attacked that person.

Seeing this, that person was not surprised at all. That person changed the move quickly and attacked the lower part of Casey's body with the dagger. Casey instantly found that this person was much more powerful than Crazy Knife.

Could it be that the young lady of the Thompson family sent someone to take revenge on him so soon? Casey felt a little puzzled.

Theoretically, with her personality, Annabel wouldn't do it after he took her cell phone away. How was it possible that the people she employed came to kill him not long after he came out of her villa?

He thought. Then he focused on fighting with that person. That person was good at fighting, and didn't look like someone in Guanling Dungeon. If he was not wrong, that person was either an expert of Guanling or a bodyguard of a certain family.

Being unable to kill Casey in a short time, that person was obviously

surprised. He fought with Casey for several more times, but he failed to really hurt Casey. He even lost his dagger under the attack of Casey. Casey seized the opportunity and grasped the wrist of that person. After that, if he or she dared to do anything, Casey could break his or her arms. Knowing that he or she had lost to Casey, that person didn't act rashly. "Tell me. Who sent you to kill me?" Casey asked.

Under the moonlight, that person put on an obviously surprised look. Then that person said with uncertainty, "Casey...Casey? Are you Casey?" Casey was also stunned. It didn't occur to him that that guy would know his name. Moreover, judging the tone that person called him with, it seemed that that person had long known him.

"Who are you?" Casey asked. That person hurriedly took off the hood with one of his hands. The skin of his face was bronzed. Under the moonlight, his skin looked a little dark.

Seeing this face, Casey immediately remembered something. He also remembered a name, "Montgomery." "Montgomery? Are you Montgomery?" Casey asked with uncertainty.

That person immediately nodded and said excitedly, "Yes, it's me, Casey. I never expect that I would meet you here. Why're you here?"

It was only then that Casey let go of Montgomery. Looking at Montgomery somewhat surprisingly with a smile, Casey had a feeling of meeting an old friend in a distant land.

In the past, Casey learned how to fight from his teacher in mountain after his teacher accepted him as a student. He made friends with Montgomery in a nearby village.

At that time, Casey's teacher made a very strict plan for learning how to fight for him. Besides, they were in the mountain. Therefore, Casey had nothing to do but to learn how to fight every day. Occasionally, Casey would slack off and secretly play in the mountains. At that time, he discovered a village in the mountain and met Montgomery there. Montgomery's village could be said to be isolated from the rest of the world. It was a somewhat backward place. The people there still worked and lived in the way people did decades ago. Besides, they knew little about the outside world. However, there was something special about this village. The villagers all had great strength. Generally speaking, they were twice as strong as normal people. In Casey's opinion, it was because they still hunt and did hard work.

After knowing Montgomery, Casey often trained with Montgomery. Among all the people Casey had seen, Montgomery had the greatest athletic ability. It was easy for him to follow Casey when Casey trained with him.

Casey often taught Montgomery some fighting skills his teachers taught him. Being good at studying, Montgomery was nearly as good at fighting as Casey soon.

Casey's teacher knew the story between Casey and Montgomery, but he didn't stop Casey from teaching the fighting

skills he taught Casey to others.

At that time, Casey even took Montgomery to his teacher, hoping that his teacher would accept Montgomery as a student, too. However, his teacher refused.

Before leaving the mountain, Casey told Montgomery how wonderful the outside world was and encouraged him to go out and have a look when he had a chance.

Montgomery was attracted by the outside world, saying that he must go to the outside world in the future. Besides, he also said that he would go to see Casey.

However, Casey had never met Montgomery after he left the mountain. He also didn't know neither if Montgomery had left that village nor where Montgomery went.

He never expected that he would meet Montgomery again in Guanling.

"After such a long time, your skin becomes even darker." Casey smiled at Montgomery.

Montgomery scratched his head in embarrassment and said, "It's the dim light that makes me look so dark. My skin does not look so dark in the daytime."

"Why are you here? At that time, you said that you would go to the outside world. Why did you come to Guanling?"

Casey stopped talking about the color of Montgomery's skin, asking seriously.

"It's a long story and I don't have the chance to explain it clearly to you now. In short, I don't know how, but I come to this place and rank 13th on the List of

the Ares. When I wanted to leave, I found that it was impossible for me to leave here." Montgomery said with a sigh.

"Why are you here?" Montgomery asked.

Casey was not anxious to ask Montgomery what List of the Ares was. Instead, he smiled at him and said, "I come here to find a person."

Montgomery nodded and went on to ask, "How did you offend Nate? Why would he employ someone to kill you?"

Casey frowned. It was obvious that he didn't know who Nate was.

"Who is Nate?" Casey asked.

"He is the scion of the Cunningham family and is a frequent visitor to Guanling. This time, it's he that employs me to kill you. Before, you came out from the villa the young lady of the Thompson family lives in. As far as I know, Nate has been going after her. Could it be that you have become her boyfriend?" Montgomery smiled playfully at Casey.

Casey was speechless. It never occurred to him that he would be noticed by Nate after being asked to come to see the young lady of the Thompson family and that Nate would hire someone to kill him.

It seemed that people from these top families really didn't attach importance to the life of people.

"Do I look like that kind of people? It was the so-called Miss Thompson that asked me to go to see her. I don't know the relationship between Nate and that Miss Thompson at all." Casey explained.

Chapter 425 There Are Few People in the World Who Can Defeat Him

Montgomery showed a smile, which meant that he got it. Then he didn't say anything.

Seeing Montgomery's meaningful smile, Casey felt that Montgomery had a great misunderstanding to him.

"Let's talk as we walk, because I need to take action against you at that time, so I distracted all the patrols nearby. They will come back soon. If they see me chatting with you here, I won't know how to explain to them." Montgomery said.

Casey nodded, and left with Montgomery.

Montgomery took Casey to a place that would not be founded by the patrols. The two told each other about their own experiences. Casey had more understanding why Montgomery appeared here and some things about Guanling.

It turned out that there were two ways to enter Guanling. One of which was Casey's way to enter, but this method was Guanling's method of expanding the bottom-level personnel, so it attracted many desperadoes and some people with no social background.

The reason why recruited those people was to let them go up to perform some entertainment games when there were no good programs in Guanling.

Some of them would also be sent to do some of the most basic maintenance and cleaning work in Guanling. They were the least status group in Guanling. The second method was that Guanling would send some staffs to find some

people with background, influence and strength in the society. The staffs from Guanling would show up when those people were facing crisis, and then the staffs would help them solve the crisis, but the price was to enter Guanling and lose their freedom.

At the beginning, Montgomery got into three enemies in the south and was besieged by more than a dozen masters. Just when he was about to give up, the people from Guanling came to him and rescued him from the crisis. If it weren't for the people of Guanling, Montgomery would have died under the siege of a dozen masters.

The staffs from Guanling would also respect the wishes of the parties. If they didn't want to lose their freedom because of entering Guanling, the staffs in Guanling would not force them to go in. At most, those staffs would stand aside and watch they were in a crisis. In general, most people would agree. After all, it was much better to lose freedom than to die.

Montgomery's statement had greatly changed Casey's view of Guanling. Freddie told Casey that Guanling would tie people with background and influence in society directly into Guanling. According to Montgomery, the people in Guanling were relatively friendly to those targets.

At least they would only appear when the target had a huge crisis, and would help him solve the crisis, in exchange for his freedom.

List of the Ares which was mentioned by Montgomery was a list specially



formulated for those masters in Guanling. One purpose was to let everyone had a clear understanding of the strength of those masters in Guanling, and the other purpose was to let those top rich who were on vacation in Guanling understand their value and were willing to spend more money in seeing them fight.

High ladder what Ernie mentioned required a duel with ten masters in Guanling. These ten masters were the top ten people on List of the Ares. Casey asked Montgomery the identities of the two who succeed in high ladder in Guanling's history. Montgomery said that he didn't know it. It hadn't been long since he came to Guanling, so he still hadn't figured out many things here. Masters like Montgomery who were specially rescued by Guanling, Guanling would generally give them a lot of benefits. They had no personal restrictions in Guanling, except that they must obey the arrangements of the boss of Guanling. When the boss needed them to come forward to fight, they couldn't refuse. In other respects, they could enjoy the same treatment as those rich people.

Of course, if they wanted to get these benefits, they also had to spend money. The source of these money was mostly the rewards they got in the battles in Guanling.

Another part of the money was earned by receiving "private work". For example, when Montgomery accepted Nate's task, it was a kind of "private work". The boss of Guanling would not

interfere with these. After all, no matter how much they earned, they had to spend it in Guanling, which was equivalent that they were making money for Guanling.

Casey was surprised by the money-making model created by the boss of Guanling. At the same time, he was wondering that although the boss of Guanling had so many resources, he had never competed with other family consortia in the society, and had never participated any big power struggle in society. So what did the boss of Guanling control these resources for? Casey didn't figure out the question. But it wasn't something he should consider. His main goal this time was to find Terence's whereabouts. As long as he found Terence, he would immediately find a way to take Terence out of here. As for who the hell the boss of Guanling was and what Guanling wanted to do, it was none of his business.

"Do the people in the dungeon have a chance to regain their freedom in Guanling and become the kind of people like you?" Casey stared at Montgomery and asked.

"Yes, at the end of each month, people in the dungeon can apply for a trial. As long as they can pass the trial and defeat any master on List of the Ares, they can gain freedom in Guanling." Montgomery said.

Casey nodded. He was now locked in a dungeon, so he had no chance to investigate Terence's whereabouts. Therefore, he must be free in Guanling before he had a chance to investigate.

"You accepted the task to kill me. What

will happen if you don't complete it?"

Casey then asked.

Montgomery smiled and said, "It's impossible to succeed every time. If I fail, I won't get the money. Guanling still prefers to protect the masters on List of the Ares. Those family members in Guanling don't dare to embarrass the people from Guanling. So I'm fine."

"Besides, even if I want to complete this task, I can't beat you. In the end, the task will still fail. Maybe I have to die."

Hearing what Montgomery said, Casey also laughed. If they two really fought, Montgomery was indeed not his match.

"You'd better pass that trial quickly, so that you can cover me in the future. With your strength, it's okay to enter the top five of List of the Ares." Montgomery said with a smile.

"Oh? Then do you think I can pass high ladder?" Casey asked again.

Montgomery stared at Casey, and then said, "Don't even think about it. Even if your strength reaches the top of List of the Ares, it's not easy to get it done. It requires you to play against ten masters during a day, which is not to fight with ten masters separately. You can't take a rest. If you don't have the super awesome, it will be impossible for you to complete it."

"As far as I know, each of the top three on List of the Ares is freaking strong. Maybe you can't defeat anyone of them."

Casey didn't feel that Montgomery looked down upon him. Guanling was able to make a name among world-class consortium families and survived the

fighters of these forces. It must have its specialness.

The so-called masters on List of the Ares really couldn't be underestimated. It was just that Casey still had considerable confidence in his own strength. He also had his own secrets. He still remembered his master's evaluation of him, "If you do your best, there are few people who can defeat you in this world."

This sentence was the source of Casey's confidence in his strength. He knew how strong his master was. So if his master gave him such an evaluation, it would prove that his strength was already at the top.

Of course, at that time, Casey's master still added a sentence. But Casey didn't listen to what his master said clearly. Later, Casey asked his master. His master only let him remember that his current strength was very rare in this world. But it was just secular level. Casey was still some distance away from the real powerhouse.

Although Casey didn't understand what the secular level that master meant, Casey knew he was still too far away from the real strong master. But he might not encounter few such a strong master in this life. So Casey did not think there would be such a so powerful man on List of the Ares. If that was the case, Montgomery would not be ranked the 13th.

After finishing chatting, Montgomery took Casey and walked towards the dungeon. Casey couldn't go back alone, because it would arouse the suspicion

of people in the dungeon. Casey asked Montgomery take him back.

The two arrived at the entrance of Martial Arts Hall together. There were two people guarding the entrance. After seeing Montgomery, the two immediately stood up straightly.

The reputation of No. 13 in List of the Ares was so great. Those ordinary masters in Guanling didn't dare to provoke the people on List of the Ares. Generally, they would respect those people on List of the Ares.

From the chat, Casey also learned that Montgomery had a domineering nickname in Guanling. He was called King of Hell. Most people called him King of Hell. Only Casey knew Montgomery's real name.

"Sir, you...?" one of them asked.

"I help others to send this brat back. You two take him in." Montgomery instantly became serious, which was not like so easy-going in front of Casey just now. He looked so fierce, which looked like a real King of Hell.

The two people nodded immediately. They remembered that someone took Casey out not long ago.

"Yes, sir. Leave it to us." The two immediately took Casey over.

Montgomery didn't say anything, turned around and left here.

The two people led Casey to the underground. Casey went to No. 13 Room and saw that the people inside were all satisfied. It seemed that ten hot girls did not live up to their mission.

...

In Nate's villa.

A subordinate walked in, lowered his head towards Nate, and said, "Sir, the mission to assassinate that brat has failed."

Hearing what the subordinate said, Nate, who was sitting on the sofa with his eyes closed and rested, immediately opened his eyes, with a trace of anger in his eyes.

"Failed? Why? A master on List of the Ares can't handle that brat?" Nate was obviously a little irritable.

"The specific situation is not clear, but I saw King of Hell taking the brat back to Martial Arts Hall. It doesn't look like the assassination failed. It should be because of other circumstances." The subordinate replied.

Nate gritted his teeth, then grabbed a cup on the table and slammed it on the ground.

"Damn it, I don't believe I can't kill a dog. Since the person on List of the Ares can't kill him, I'll let my own people do it!"

The subordinate looked up at Nate and said, "Sir, this is Guanling. Although there is no stipulation that it doesn't allow to kill people, outside people are still not allowed to kill others casually. If our own men kill that brat, I am afraid it will attract dissatisfaction from the boss of Guanling."

Nate took a deep breath. He came here to enjoy, but he didn't expect to become so angry, which naturally made him quite unhappy.

After a while, he relaxed, and said to that man, "Okay. I know what I'm doing. Leave me alone. I'll try to think of a way

to deal with that brat."

Chapter 426 We Can Get A Good Price

In the dungeon.

Many people stared at Casey curiously, wondering why he was called out.

Ernie walked to Casey, with a wretched smile on his face. He asked, "Boss, there are better girls outside, so you were called out? How about it? Is she better than those ten girls who were sent in just now?"

Casey glared at him and said, "If you say something wrong again, I can't guarantee that you can speak like a normal person in the future."

Ernie shuddered immediately. Then he quickly covered his mouth with his hand and stayed away from Casey. He still didn't dare to offend this terrifying guy.

"Wait." Casey said, turning to look at Ernie, "I have something to ask you."

Ernie hurried back, showing a flattering smile to Casey, and said, "Boss, as long as I know, I will definitely tell you."

"If people in the dungeon want to be free in Guanling, do they need to pass a trial? How do they apply for this trial?"

Casey asked.

Hearing what Casey said, Ernie immediately widened his eyes. Then he said, "Boss, don't think about the trial! Although it is less difficult than high ladder, it's still not easy. Since I came here, there have been more than fifty people applying for the trial, but only four succeeded in the end. The rest people all died."

"Let's not talk about how difficult this trial is. Even if you pass the trial, you still

need to challenge a master on List of the Ares. You have no right to select. It's someone else in Guanling who randomly selects one on List of the Ares for you. Although he can't select the top ten on List of the Ares, if he selects the master who ranks the 11st for you, you still have to play against to him. Many people passed the trial, but died in this challenge."

Casey was also a little surprised. He didn't expect that the challenge after passing the trial was random.

Montgomery didn't mention this to him. But Casey could understand it.

Montgomery felt that Casey had the strength to reach the top five on List of the Ares. Besides, the person Casey had to challenge was those who were not the top ten on List of the Ares.

Therefore, Montgomery thought that Casey could handle it.

Casey smiled and said, "I don't want to stay in this dungeon for a lifetime. Tell me how to apply for the trial. Maybe I will become the fifth successful challenger."

...

In J City.

At CZ Community.

Amara sat on the sofa and looked very comfortable. Jennifer was cleaning and Nicolas was playing with the birds on the balcony.

"Casey isn't in this house. I feel so refreshed. It seems that the bad luck in our family is indeed brought by him.

When he leaves, everything is pleasing to my eyes." Amara whispered.

She didn't know that Casey had made a



complete plan for the whole family when he went to Guanling this time. Now, nearly half of the cleaning staff, security, and property in CZ Community were arranged by Casey. They served for Edith and her family and solved all kinds of troubles for them.

The reason why Amara felt refreshed and comfortable in everything these days was mostly due to Casey's arrangement.

"Madam, what is exactly Casey going to do? He didn't tell us anything when he left. It has been several days, but there is no news from him." Jennifer asked.

"It's none of our business. He'd better die outside and never come back, so that we can live peacefully. Otherwise, he will have to cause us a lot of trouble.

"Amara said unceremoniously.

Hearing Amara saying this, Jennifer hurriedly shut up. Otherwise, Amara would continue cursing Casey.

"Jennifer, have you noticed that Edith always loses appetite these past few days? She looks worried. Is she too tired from work? You're going to make some delicious food for her these days.

Let her be healthy." Amara said to Jennifer, no longer mentioning Casey. Jennifer nodded quickly. She also noticed Edith's abnormality in the past few days. Although Edith had a bit of loss of appetite, she preferred to eat some sour food. Jennifer planned to buy two fish tomorrow and would make a boiled fish with pickled cabbage for Edith.

...

In the company of Patel family.

Edith looked a little tired after dealing with the company's affairs. A trace of exhaustion appeared on her delicate face.

In the past few days, she didn't know what was going on. She always felt very tired easily. Besides, she had no appetite.

After Casey left, she still thought about whether she deserved to be Casey's side every day. But because Casey had more important things to deal with, so she failed to tell him about it. Now she always thought about it.

From the day Casey left, she could not get through Casey's mobile phone, which made her a little worried. She was afraid that Casey might have an accident. But Casey told her that such a situation might happen. So Edith was just worried, but she did not send people to look for Casey's whereabouts.

Leaving the office, Edith went straight out of the company building and walked towards the parking lot. When she reached the gate, she suddenly noticed a familiar figure hovering over there.

A smile appeared on her face immediately. She walked towards the person, "Diana, why are you here? I haven't seen you for a long time. Where have you been these days? I really miss you so much."

Diana smiled at Edith and said, "I went on vacation for a while. I just came back. It happened that I passed by your company just now. Then I thought of that you were about to get off work, so I plan to wait here to see if I can meet you. I didn't expect you to really come

out."

"Have you eaten? How about having a meal together?" Edith said.

Diana hesitated, then nodded, "Okay, let's go to the western restaurant next to your company. I haven't been there for a long time."

"No problem! Wait for me here. I'll go and drive the car out first." Then Edith walked inside the parking lot.

But she didn't notice that when she walked toward the parking lot, the smile on Diana's face disappeared in an instant, which replaced by a touch of coldness.

In the western restaurant, the two of them started to talk about their recent situation after eating.

Edith told Diana that Casey left. She also wanted to talk to Diana about the entanglements in her heart, but at this time she noticed that there seemed to be something in Diana's mind. Diana looked so anxious. It seemed that Diana wanted to say something but stopped again.

"Diana, is there something wrong with you? It seems that you have something on your mind. You can tell me. We are good friends. If you have any difficulties, I will help you." Edith said.

Hearing Edith's words, there was some sorry looks in Diana's eyes. But it quickly disappeared. Diana took a deep breath. She looked serious, and then said, "Edith, in fact, this time I came to you, there is indeed something I want to ask you for help."

"What's the matter?" Edith asked, with a serious look. Although the previous

incident created some estrangement between the two of them, Edith always regarded Diana as her best friend. If Diana had any difficulties, Edith would definitely not sit idly by.

"Here is the thing. My relatives invested in a factory and spent a lot of money on it. Recently, because of a problem with the capital chain, they found a lending institution to borrow usury. Now the principal plus interest is a total of one million, but it has to take them a few days to get the money. The lending institution is urging them to repay the money. They came to me and wanted to borrow money from me, but you also know that I don't have so much money. So..."

"I can lend you one million." Edith said directly before Diana finished speaking. Nowadays, the company of Patel family was developing rapidly. The funds that Edith could hold were no longer like before. One million was nothing to Edith now.

Diana was a little surprised to hear Edith agreeing so swiftly. Then she shook her head quickly and said, "No need. I just want you to be my relatives' guarantor. You are the president in the company of Patel family. The lending institution will definitely agree you to be the guarantor. As long as you become the guarantor, my relatives can buy some time. When my relatives get the funds, they can repay the lending institution."

"Okay, what should I do as this guarantor?" Edith asked.

"You have to go to the lending institution with my relatives and sign an

agreement. It's very fast. It won't take long." When Diana said this, she obviously became a little nervous.

"No problem. When will we go?" Edith asked.

"As soon as possible. My relatives want to settle the matter as soon as possible. If you're available now, we can go there now." Diana said.

Edith nodded, and immediately called the waiter over to settle the bill. Then she followed Diana out of the western restaurant.

When they went out, there were already two middle-aged persons waiting there. One of them was a man and a woman. Their clothes were a little plain. It didn't look like they were the boss of a factory. Seeing Diana and Edith coming out, the two immediately greeted them with a smile in a dialect.

After that, they took the car to the lending institution that Diana said. On the way, Diana's two relatives kept looking at Edith. From time to time, they would whisper to each other, which made Edith a little uncomfortable.

Before long, the car stopped in a street in C Village in J City. They got out of the car. The two relatives took Edith and Diana to walk towards a remote alley.

"Aren't we going to the lending institution? Why did we come to such a place?" Edith asked with some confusion.

"Then... that lending institution is in this alley. Because it is not formal, the location is relatively biased." Diana explained.

Edith nodded. She thought since they

were Diana's relatives, there should be no problem. So she continued to follow them inside.

After a while, Diana suddenly said that she was going to go to the toilet, and asked Edith to follow her relatives first. Then she turned into another alley, saying that there was a public toilet there.

Edith followed the two people to a somewhat dilapidated yard. She glanced around and realized something was wrong, so she asked, "Are you sure that the lending institution is here? There is no one here at all."

At this moment, the middle-aged man took out a rope from his pocket and quickly tied Edith up.

The middle-aged woman smiled wickedly, and said, "She looks so beautiful. This time, we can definitely sell her for a good price."

Chapter 427 Abduct and Traffic

The moment Edith was tied up by the middle-aged man, she knew that she had been deceived. When she heard the middle-aged woman's words, she was stunned.

"Let go of me. What do you want to do to me!" Edith shouted anxiously.

The middle-aged woman looked at Edith with a sneer on her face and said, "What are we doing? Of course, I have to bring you into some poor villages and sell you to other men. Otherwise, what do you think why we asked you to come over?"

Then the middle-aged woman walked over to take a chair, letting the middle-aged man tie Edith to the chair.

"You let me go. My friend is still outside. She will come soon. If she sees you

doing this to me, she will definitely call the police. At that time, you all have to go to the prison!" Edith shouted at them. The middle-aged woman sneered and said, "Your friend? It's her who helped us bring you here. Do you think she will call the police for you? Girl, stop dreaming. We will take you out soon. As for you? Just follow your buyer obediently and have children for him." Although Edith didn't want to believe them, she couldn't think of any other possibilities at this time. She didn't know why Diana would collude with them to trick herself here and let them abduct herself.

She couldn't figure out why Diana did this. Based on her understanding of Diana, even if Diana fell in love with Casey, Diana would not collude with human traffickers to sell her.

However, no matter what, this incident did happen. It was too late for Edith to think about the reasons at this time. She only felt despair.

She had heard that those girls who were abducted and sold into the deep mountains had no possibility of escape at all. Moreover, the women who were sold would generally be reduced to fertility tools and would often be beaten and scolded. Edith felt a panic of fear when she thought of that she might face such an encounter.

"You let me go. If you want money, I can give you money. No matter how much you want, I can give you. Please let me go." Edith begged.

"Give us money? Girl, enough. Since we tied you up, it is impossible for us to let

you go. You said you would give us money, but actually, you want to look for opportunities to ask people outside for help, right? You wish. We don't care if you have money. We only know that if we sell you out, we can get a lot of money." The middle-aged woman looked at Edith contemptuously.

"You two bitches. Let me go. If you don't let me go, I promise you two will die miserably!" Edith shouted hysterically. The middle-aged man was a little impatient. So he directly took a piece of cloth and stuffed it into Edith's mouth fiercely.

"It's fucking annoying. Stop shouting. If you shout again, I will punch you!" Edith's mouth was blocked and she couldn't make a sound. She could only watch these two terrifying demons tying herself up, and then waited to be sent away.

Only then did she realize how stupid she was. She felt Diana was a little weird, but she still chose to believe in Diana. However, she didn't expect that Diana would collude with human traffickers to sell her.

For a moment, she felt a blank in her mind. She couldn't think about it at all. At this time, in a three-story building not far away, in front of the windows on the third floor, there was standing a man and a woman. It was Margaret and Eric. They had returned to J City again. From their position, it happened to be able to see the yard where Edith was. Seeing Edith being tied up, Margaret showed a satisfied smile.

"I really don't know what kind of



expression Casey will show when he finds that his wife has been sold by human traffickers. Even if he has the ability to retrieve Edith, she must have been pregnant with someone else's child at that time. Hahaha..." Margaret said with a smile.

Eric sighed. He wanted to talk to Margaret about his thoughts. But he knew how stubborn Margaret was, so he just said, "It's okay as long as you are happy."

"Now that Casey is not in J City, Edith was fooled by her best friend. Even those of Casey's subordinates can't react soon. When they react, Edith may have been sent into the mountains long ago. Casey, when you come back, just waits to regret it." Margaret muttered to herself again.

Then she turned around and left the window. In her opinion, the rest basically wouldn't have any problems, so there was no need to continue to stare here. Eric left here with Margaret and went into the alley outside.

Neither of them noticed the moment when they turned around, a figure entered the alley where Edith had walked just now.

At this time, a large group of people were rushing towards C Village. Their target was Margaret and Eric who had gotten down from the third floor.

Margaret didn't know that after experiencing the last incident, Casey had secretly arranged many strong bodyguards around Edith to ensure her safety.

As early as when Edith followed Diana

and the two guys in the car, someone had noticed the abnormality of the middle-aged man and woman. Then he reported to Conor.

Regarding Edith's affairs, Conor didn't dare to neglect at all, so he immediately sent people to investigate the situation in C Village. Then he found the traces of Margaret and Eric.

Morgan, who had been secretly protecting Edith, felt that there wouldn't be dangerous when Edith and Diana were eating, so he went to a nearby small restaurant to eat his favorite pork chop rice.

But he didn't expect Edith to leave with Diana when he finished eating.

Fortunately, it was not only Morgan who had been protecting Edith secretly.

Conor told Morgan about Edith's location and asked him to hurry over to save Edith, while Conor took people to besiege Margaret and Eric.

In the yard, Edith's eyes were full of despair. The middle-aged man stared at Edith, with a wretched smile on his face. He said, "This girl is really pretty. I'm turned on."

Then he walked up to Edith and stretched out his hand to pick up Edith's chin.

Upon seeing this, the middle-aged woman scolded immediately, "You asshole. We'll sell her later. If you fuck her, the price will be low."

"No one can find it. After I fuck her, I'll dress her up."

The middle-aged man smiled, then stretched out his hand to touch Edith.

At this moment, the door of the yard was

kicked open. The door flew directly, and fell to the ground with a bang sound. The middle-aged man and middle-aged woman were shocked. They quickly looked over.

A man appeared in the yard. Morgan glanced at the middle-aged woman and middle-aged man and yelled, "Fuck off. You dare to attack her. I think you two want to go to the hell. Today, I will kick your asses!"

After finishing speaking, he rushed to the middle-aged man and directly gave the man a punch. Then he directly hit the middle-aged man on his chest.

Several voices sounded.

The middle-aged man flew out. He vomited out a mouthful of blood, and then fell on the middle-aged woman directly. The two fell to the ground together.

Chapter 428 She Is the Mastermind and I Am Just A Helper

When Edith saw Morgan appearing suddenly, her tight nerves also relaxed. She knew that her crisis would also be lifted.

It was just that the more like this happened, the more she felt that she herself was useless. Today, she could have avoided this incident. But just because she trusted Diana too much. Even if she found something weird, she still didn't have any vigilance.

Every time when she encountered such troubles, she always needed Casey or someone arranged by Casey to save herself, which made her feel useless. She had never dealt with these troubles by herself. She could only rely on

Casey, Conor and Morgan to help herself out.

A feeling of loss came from the bottom of her heart. Although the crisis had been resolved, she felt more and more that there was an irreparable gap between herself and Casey.

After Morgan knocked the middle-aged man down, he hurried to Edith's side. He untied the rope from her, and asked, "Edith, are you okay?"

Edith shook her head and said, "Thank you."

Morgan laughed and said, "Never mind. Casey gave me the task to protect you. If something happens to you, Casey will definitely not let me go. This is what I should do. of."

There was a bitter smile on Edith's face. She didn't continue to say anything. She just felt that Morgan's words had deepened that feeling in her heart. She was now like a frightened bird and was at a very sensitive stage.

Regardless of the facts, she always felt that everyone around her was proving to her that she would always be Casey's appendage. There was no equal relationship between her and Casey. She completely ignored the fact that love couldn't be quantified. Casey's status was indeed much higher than Edith's. However, the hope Edith gave Casey back then was far from comparable with those stuff.

If Casey was by her side now, she could tell Casey about the matter. Then the matter could be settled down immediately. The most important thing was that Casey was not with her now.

Edith couldn't vent her emotions out. So the more she thought about it, the more she felt chaotic.

"Edith, wait here for a while. I'll go to teach those two bastards a lesson. They dare to attack you. I can't spare them lightly."

After saying it, Morgan turned and walked towards the middle-aged man and woman.

The middle-aged man vomited blood after being punched by Morgan. The bones in his chest must have been broken, but it was not fatal.

After the middle-aged woman was pushed down to the ground by the middle-aged man, she wailed. But soon she pushed the middle-aged man away, patted her butt and got up from the ground.

Although that Morgan kicked the door open frightened her, she didn't have an accurate impression of Morgan's strength. In her opinion, any young and strong guys could do it.

After getting up from the ground, the middle-aged woman turned her head and stared at Morgan, yelling, "Who the hell are you? Why did you do it to us? Don't you want to live anymore?"

"You offended someone you shouldn't provoke. You deserve to die." Morgan said coldly.

The middle-aged woman was like a shrew. She didn't pay any attention to Morgan's aura. In her opinion, Morgan was just bluffing her at most. In fact, Morgan didn't dare to do anything to them.

"Don't pretend here. Pay me 200,000

dollars for medical expenses, and then get out of here. There are big shots behind us. If you provoke the big shots behind us, you will die miserably!" The middle-aged woman continued to shout. Morgan snorted. Before he came, he knew that there was someone behind the two human traffickers. Conor had already taken someone to find the person behind the two human traffickers. Morgan didn't need to worry about anything.

He walked in front of the middle-aged woman and slapped her directly. After all, Morgan was a man. So immediately, there was a scarlet handprint on the middle-aged woman's face.

"You're going to die. What's the use of medical expenses? A scum like you, living in the world is a waste of air!"

Morgan said coldly.

The middle-aged woman burned up at once. She instinctively raised her hand to scratch Morgan. She still yelled, "You bastard, you dare to beat me? I'll scratch you to death!"

Morgan grabbed the middle-aged woman's arm directly, and then forcefully broke her arm into two sections.

Morgan never thought of showing mercy to such human traffickers.

At that time, he had the opportunity to kill these two people directly, but he felt that it was too light to kill them directly. Before killing the two guys, he had to let them suffer a lot.

Seeing that her arm was broken, the middle-aged woman immediately screamed, with a trace of horror on her

face. Only then did she realize that the person in front of her was not joking with her.

She stepped back in fear, guarding her broken arm with one hand. She gritted her teeth and said, "You... don't come over. If you dare to do something with me, the police will not let you go. You're murdering!"

Morgan sneered and said, "What you did before is not a crime? What I am doing now is just to punish the evil and promote the good!"

After finishing speaking, he took another step and grabbed the middle-aged woman's other arm. Without any hesitation, he broke the woman's other arm.

Only then did the middle-aged woman realize that the person they abducted this time was not that simple. The person who came to save that girl was simply a devil.

"I was wrong. Young man, please spare me. I will never dare to do this kind of thing again. Please let me go." The middle-aged woman begged for mercy.

"It's too late!" Morgan kicked the middle-aged woman on her stomach, kicked

her to the ground, and then stepped forward quickly. He got the middle-aged woman's legs broken too.

The middle-aged woman's face was pale. She was dying. All her hands and feet were unconscious, and only pain was left in her mind.

After doing this, Morgan turned to look at the middle-aged man lying on the side. The middle-aged man witnessed the whole process of Morgan torturing

the middle-aged woman. At this time, he was so scared. His eyes were full of horror.

Instinct drove him to flee this place, but he couldn't move after being kicked by Morgan. He could only let his body move on the ground like an earthworm.

"Let me... go... It was the stupid woman who tricked me into doing this. She is the mastermind. I am just her helper."

The middle-aged man shouted desperately.

"Do you think I will let you go after you said these? I have already made her like this. Do you think I will leave myself a trouble?"

Morgan showed a smirk at the corner of his mouth. Then he walked towards the middle-aged man step by step.

In less than two minutes, the screams of the middle-aged man echoed over the old town.

After solving the middle-aged man and woman, Morgan walked to Edith and said, "Edith, I will send you back."

Edith got up from the chair and walked outside with Morgan.

At this time, two people ran into the yard. After seeing Morgan, they hurriedly said, "Morgan, Conor has found the person behind the scenes. It's a man and a woman. He took other men to surround the two people. But that man is very strong. Conor asked us to let you come over."

Morgan nodded, then turned his head and glanced at Edith next to him. He said, "Edith, you'd better follow me. When we meet those two people, you have to stay away from them, in case



they hurt you. "

Edith didn't refuse. She also wanted to know who was instigating this thing behind the scenes. Diana couldn't do such a thing to her for no reason, so Edith was more inclined that Diana was threatened by others.

When Edith thought of that woman who pretended to be Casey's first love, she faintly felt that the two things should be instigated by the same person.

Before going out, Morgan glanced at the middle-aged man and woman again. He ordered, "Throw them into the mountains to feed the wolves."

Morgan's men immediately nodded.

Hearing what Morgan said, the middle-aged man and woman fell into deep

despair. But it was a pity that it was too late that they regretted it now.

Morgan took Edith out of the yard and hurried towards the place where Conor and the others were.

Not long after, the two of them arrived in an alley. They saw Conor and a dozen people surrounding a man and a woman not far away.

Both Margaret and Eric did not expect that their plan which was that they went back J City this time to frame Edith would be seen through so soon. They were blocked by Conor and others not long after they came out of the house. The two of them didn't know since the last incident, Casey had put Edith's safety first. He had arranged so many bodyguards around Edith. If Margaret and Eric could succeed, it would only prove that Conor was too useless. Conor didn't know Margaret. Even

though Margaret came to J City before, Conor still hadn't seen her. He only heard Casey mention her name, so he didn't know that the woman in front of him was Margaret who had already committed suicide by taking poison in front of Casey.

At this time, Margaret and Eric were staring at Conor and the others vigilantly. Conor was also cautious. Even if there were only two people on the opposite side, he was still careful.

"Who are you guys? Why did you start with Edith?" Conor said coldly.

Margaret squinted at Conor. Then she said, "This matter has nothing to do with you. I advise you to get out of the way now, otherwise you will die miserably!" "Margaret! How could it be you! Aren't you already dead?" At this moment, Edith's surprised voice sounded.

Margaret turned her head to look over. After seeing Edith walking over, her face sank. She didn't expect that her plan would fail again.

Edith looked at Margaret with an incredible face. After Casey came back, he told her in detail about what happened in B City. Edith knew that Margaret killed herself by taking poison in front of Casey, otherwise Casey would not feel relieved to leave J City. However, the dead person appeared in front of Edith again. How could this not surprise Edith?

After Conor heard Edith's shout, he immediately understood the identity of the woman in front of him. Although he was surprised, he knew that his main task now was to arrest these two guys.

After arresting them, the rest things were easy to investigate.

"Since you are Casey's enemies, don't blame us for being rude! Everyone, attention. Arrest them regardless of the consequences. If there is no way to capture them alive, just kill them!" Conor shouted.

At this time, Eric stood in front of Margaret, looked at the people around him coldly, and then said, "If you want to catch her, pass me first!"

Chapter 429 I Came to Help You

Conor narrowed his eyes when he saw Eric stand up. He had a brief fight with Eric just now and knew that his strength was very strong. Even though he had been training with Logan for so long, he was still not his opponent.

That's why he was hung in a stalemate with Margaret and Eric, waiting for Morgan to come over.

Eric became Margaret's bodyguard by passing through a series of selections. Even in the Davies family, he was also the most powerful one.

At present, on their side, only Morgan could fight with Eric.

Conor didn't worry that Morgan was not Eric's opponent. There were still so many people on their side. At that time, even if Eric had great capabilities, there was absolutely no way to escape.

"You'd better be wise. Even if you have a lot of people, you are definitely not Eric's opponent. You are just a gangster in a small town, I am afraid that you have never seen a real master!"

Margaret said and took a look at them with disdain.

Hearing Margaret's words, Morgan suddenly felt dissatisfied. He walked directly to the front of the crowd, standing in front of Eric, and said coldly: "I think he is a shit. You think we are inferior to you, just because you are from Kyoto?"

Today I will let you know that your so-called master is nothing but a fart!

"Huh, you're not ashamed, people from such a small city are really short-sighted, and Eric's strength is much stronger than you." Margaret was still full of contempt.

Conor ignored Margaret, turned his head and looked at Eric, and said: "You should watch first. I will deal with this guy, and I will let him know that even though J city is small, it is not a place for them to go wild!"

"Then be careful." Conor exhorted.

"Don't worry, I see." Morgan replied, turning his head to look at Eric.

Eric didn't speak. He saw that Morgan was already aggressively prepared. He didn't hesitate at all, and immediately prepared for the challenge.

Morgan yelled, and instantly hit Eric hard.

When Margaret saw that Morgan wanted to have a one-on-one fight with Eric, she immediately curled her lips. In her opinion, Morgan's behavior was nothing but risking life.

Eric also had some inherent knowledge of J City. A real master would not stay in such a small city, so he didn't think Morgan could have much strength. He stretched out his hand to block Morgan's fist. The moment he touched the fist, his face suddenly changed, and

then he quickly retreated back. By retreating, he unloaded the power from Morgan's fist.

If it weren't for his quick reaction, Morgan's punch just now would have broken his arm.

How could he be so strong? This thought flashed through Eric's mind, and after that, he dared not to neglect any more, and began to fight with Morgan seriously.

Margaret also noticed Morgan's strength that had forced Eric to retreat, but she didn't think that Morgan could win in this way. It might be Eric's mistake just now. During this period of time, Morgan's strength had improved by leaps and bounds under Logan's training, and his training volume was twice that of Conor and the others. The suffering during this period of time was beyond ordinary people's imagination.

In addition, Morgan had a talent for martial arts, so his strength had long been different from before.

No matter how strong Eric was, he still wouldn't be seen by Yunxi Martial Club. Morgan was only considered as half of Logan's apprentice. If he couldn't beat Eric, he would be ashamed to see Logan again in the future.

From the dozens of moves, Eric felt the pressure from Logan clearly. He knew that if this continued, he would definitely lose, and then he and Margaret would finally be slaughtered.

Margaret knew that Eric was not Morgan's opponent, and she frowned. However, she didn't know how to fight, so she could only be anxious on the

sidelines.

Before long, Eric kicked Morgan out. Morgan stepped back. Taking advantage of this time gap, Eric turned around, grabbed Margaret's arm, put her on his back and ran quickly towards the outside.

He knew that it was impossible to beat Morgan today, so he could only run away with Margaret.

Morgan didn't expect Eric to be so decisive to run away with someone else when he knew he wouldn't win.

"chase!"

Seeing this, Conor rushed out to chase Eric without hesitation. So, did Morgan. Eric, with Margaret on his back, turned into another alley. By taking advantage of the complicated geographical location of the old city, they got rid of Morgan and the others' chasing temporarily. Carrying Margaret, he jumped through a low wall into the courtyard on the other side.

This yard had been deserted for a long time, and was full of weeds as high as an adult. Eric put Margaret behind those weeds, covered her body, and whispered: "You hide here, I will go out and lure them away. If I fail to come back, don't go out to find me. For safety, you'd better wait until the evening before you leave here."

"Stay here with me, you will definitely be caught by them if you go out." Margaret said.

Eric smiled and said, "If we both stay here, we will be caught by them. You are relatively petite. These weeds can block and hide you. It won't be easy to

find you. If I hide here with you, we will certainly be discovered."

"Don't worry, if I want to run away, they won't be able to catch me."

After speaking, Eric planned to get up. At this moment, he paused, then leaned down, kissed Margaret's forehead lightly, and said in a low voice, "Live a good life."

Margaret's tears flowed out all of a sudden, and she knew that if Eric went out, there was very little chance that he could escape.

However, there was no other choice for them now. Only when Eric went out and led away the people outside, could Margaret escape.

Eric didn't hesitate any more, and immediately got up and jumped over the low wall. At this time, Conor and the others hadn't caught up with them. Eric watched both directions of the alley, and ran towards one quickly.

When Eric had almost arrived at the edge of the old city, Morgan and Conor caught up with him,

Morgan rushed over in large strides and slammed directly on Eric's back.

Eric failed to react, and was knocked over by Morgan's fist, spitting out blood. Morgan walked over, lifted Eric from the ground, and cursed, "You are such a good runner, could you run in front of me again? You won't have a good end."

With blood on the corners of Eric's mouth, Eric showed a disdainful smile and he said: "What are you proud of, even if I fail, it's not a big deal but a life." Conor stared at him and asked, "Where is Margaret? Where did you hide her?"

"In my heart, do you believe it?" Eric grinned.

Morgan punched Eric without saying anything, and Eric spat blood again.

"Damn, hurry up and tell me where she is, otherwise, I will break your bones one by one today, so that you can neither survive nor die!" Morgan said viciously.

"Even if you cut me a thousand times today, I will never tell you where she is. You can kill me, but don't try to catch her! She will grow up again, and then you will die in her hand!" Eric was crazy. With his eyes turning red, and his mouth full of blood, he looked like a lunatic. Morgan punched Eric again, this time Eric's bones broke, and there was pain on his face.

"Tell me!" Morgan snorted coldly.

"Ha-ha, what do you think? I am a specially trained bodyguard. No matter how you torture me, I'll never tell you where she is." Eric would rather die than surrender.

Morgan was so irritated that he hit and kicked Eric directly. Not long after, Conor stopped Morgan when he saw that Eric had fainted away.

Conor stretched out his hand and touched the front of Eric's nose. And he turned to look at Morgan, and said, "He is dead."

Morgan glared and said, "No, no, I didn't punch him so hard?"

Conor rolled his eyes at him, and then said: "Find someone to deal with his body, and the rest of you go to find Margaret with me. Now Margaret has no one to protect her. Hardly could she do



something big. If we can catch her, we will wait for Casey to deal with her."

After he made the arrangements, the group of people dispersed immediately to look for Margaret.

It came to the late night, approaching morning.

The sound of insects echoed in the abandoned yard, and the piled-up weeds looked a little gloomy under the moonlight.

At this moment, the weeds moved suddenly, and then a slender figure stood up. If there was a human in the yard at this time, he would definitely think he had seen a ghost.

Margaret's face looked haggard with mud. Her lips were dry, and her eyes were dim, as if she had lost her soul.

Eric must have died in the hands of Conor and the others. With that guy's character, it was absolutely impossible for him to be a prisoner.

Thinking of this, Margaret felt sad, and now the only one she could rely on had gone. She was the only one left, and she didn't know where she should go.

Casey's power had formed, and it was difficult to shake it by herself.

She walked to the wall and climbed over it with difficulty. When she jumped off, she couldn't stand firmly and fell on the ground.

At this time, she wanted to cry, but she was afraid that the crying would disturb those who still lived in the old city, so she could only endure it.

She gritted her teeth and wanted to stand up from the ground. At this moment, a figure appeared in front of

her. Margaret raised her head and saw the sudden appearance of the person. She was frightened, thinking that she had encountered a ghost.

"You... are you a man or a ghost?"

Margaret asked nervously.

"What do you think?" The man was in a black suit, and his face looked firm in the moonlight. The black-rimmed glasses on his face made him look like a gentle secretary.

"Are you with Conor?" Margaret looked at the man with alert.

"No, I don't belong here." The man replied.

"Then who are you?" Margaret asked.

"I came to help you." He replied lightly.

Chapter 430 Trial

Guanling.

Time was fleeting, Casey had adapted to life in Guanling in a half month and had gotten a deeper understanding of this place.

After living here for a period of time, Casey found that this place was not as terrible as Freddie described. Although there was no law and there were a lot of death, not everyone who came in would die.

And after communicating with some people here, Casey became more and more suspicious whether Freddie's wife was kidnapped by people from Guanling, because Ernie told Casey that Guanling people would never do this kind of mischief. .

They did have a lot of girls who were specially arranged to provide services, but some of these girls were cultivated here, and the others were indeed

brought in from the outside world, but all of them were voluntary.

Those women were similar to those locked up in the dungeon. They were either rushing for money, or going desperate, so they accepted the invitation to Guanling, betraying their bodies, and providing services here.

As Freddie said, Guanling would often target on popular female stars and kidnap them. In the eyes of Ernie and others, it was just a rumor.

If those in the top consortium wanted to play female celebrities, they could get them outside. There was no need for them to come to Guanling, and Guanling didn't bother to do such things.

So, Casey had some doubts that Freddie's wife might indeed have died in a car accident, but Freddie felt this unacceptable, so he linked his wife's death to the environment here subconsciously, and viewed this as an emotional anchor.

If this was the case, Casey thought Freddie was quite pitiful. After all, after investigating for so many years, Freddie found a way to enter Guanling, but if in the end, he found that his wife was not taken by the people of Guanling, then he would definitely break down.

However, this was the impermanence of the world, and it was because of all kinds of mistakes and accidents that the complex and colorful world existed.

In the past half month, Casey's reputation in the dungeon spread rapidly. During this period, he participated two game and completely conquered everyone in the dungeon

with his strength.

In the past, Room 13 was the worst in the entire dungeon, but since the arrival in Casey, Room 13 had become an existence that made everyone in the other rooms frightened.

Everyone knew that once they met Casey, they could only surrender, because there was no need to fight. And neither Annabel nor Nate ever caused trouble for Casey. Annabel might be really afraid that Casey would spread the photos on his phone, so she never contacted Casey afterwards. Nate hadn't sent anyone to deal with Casey since that day. Casey didn't know the reason, but as long as this guy he had never seen but wanted to kill him stopped picking on him, it was lucky for Casey.

In Room 13, Casey was sitting on the bed, staring at the people in Room 13. At this time, everyone in Room 13 was lying on the ground and doing push-ups neatly and uniformly. If it weren't for the fact that these people were desperadoes who had entered Guanling because they had nowhere to go, people might think they were all professional gymnasts.

"Boss, we have done hundred push-ups!" At this time, one of them stopped and shouted to Casey.

"In groups of two, do the sit-ups, two hundred per person, or there won't be food." Casey said.

Those people grouped in pairs quickly without hesitation and they began to do sit-ups.

During this period of time Casey had

been trying to improve the overall strength of Room 13. In this kind of place, if one was not strong, he would be easily eliminated.

Of course, he did this not to help the people in Room 13 get better food. It was because when these people didn't have games, they had nothing to do in the room and often discussed vulgarities. So, Casey started physical training for them, on the one hand, to make them less undisciplined, and on the other hand, to make the environment less chaotic.

These people were unwilling to take the training at the beginning, but unfortunately under Casey's fist, no one dared to express any dissatisfaction soon.

Casey also formulated a rule that if the task of the day was not completed, there would be no food. Now these people were training desperately in order to win a big meal every day.

At this time, the door of the room was opened, Ernie walked in from the outside and stopped in front of Casey. "Boss, your application for the trial has passed. In the afternoon, as long as you can pass the trial, the Guanling people will arrange a game for you, and then choose a master on the Gods of War list for you to challenge. Are you sure to participate in the Trial?" Ernie looked at Casey helplessly and asked.

Casey laughed and said, "Of course, through this trial and challenge, I will have freedom in Guanling. Do you want to be locked in this dungeon for the rest of your life?"

"Although it is true, that no one wants to be locked in this place, it is not easy to pass this trial. What's more, there are even more terrifying challenges from the masters on the Gods of War list. You can indeed gain freedom if you pass it, but if you fail, you may have to sacrifice your life." Ernie said seriously.

"Hehe, do you want me to fail so much?" Casey looked at Ernie with a hint of joking.

Ernie shivered, and then she said with a smile: "No, no, boss, you will definitely succeed. I know you are not ordinary. How could we compare with you?"

"Hurry up and do the physical training with them. You haven't started your task today. You will have nothing to eat before you finish." Casey shouted.

Ernie was full of grievances, but she didn't dare to say anything, so she could only walk to the corner silently and do push-ups.

In the afternoon, several people from Guanling came to the door of Room 13.

"Casey, come out." Here came a vigorous voice.

Everyone in the room put themselves together, turned their heads and saw that Casey had already reached the door.

"Do you want to participate in the trial?" the man asked.

Casey nodded.

"Come out, I'll take you there." The man said to Casey directly.

After that, Casey followed the man out of the dungeon.

Not long after they left, all rooms in the dungeon began to talk about this.

"Casey is really awesome. He even applied for the trial. Is it possible for him to succeed?"

"How could he be successful? The trial is not for people of our level, not to mention that he has to challenge the masters on the Gods of War list. He may even sacrifice his life."

"That's right, Casey's strength is indeed stronger than ours, but he definitely does not have the strength of a master on the Gods of War list. Even if he passes the trial, he will still not be able to win the subsequent challenge."

"Without him in Room 13, it is estimated that Room 13 will be beaten back to its original form. I really hope that I can run into them in the next game, so that I can vent my anger on them."

"Without Casey, Room 13 is rubbish. How could they deserve big meals every day? I hope Casey will be beaten to death by a master on the Gods of War list. I will challenge Room 13 in a few days. I'll let them know how strong I am!"

...

People's voices passed through the tunnel and reached the ears of those in Room 13, and everyone became gloomy. Obviously, these words made them feel very upset.

Ernie took a glance at these people, and said, "Don't be damned here, the boss said, the most important thing was to make ourselves stronger. If our boss can really win in the challenge, we can also get some benefits."

Hearing what Ernie said, they stopped entangle and began to train.

Casey was taken to a spacious room on the second floor of the Martial Arts Hall by a few people. Inside, there were some people who looked like staff waiting there, and behind these people was a black door. He didn't know what was behind this door.

"He is going to participate in the trial. Please prepare. If he succeeds, please let me know. If he fails, deal with his body by yourselves." The person who brought Casey over said and then left. People in the room looked at Casey, with a disdainful smile on their face. And one of them muttered: "Another one is here to die. I really don't know where does these people get the confidence. The trial is not that easy to pass. When they understand this truth, I'm afraid they have been dead. What a pity!"

"Boy, come here to register, or you can go back now. Of course, you have applied for the trial. If you regret, you will have your tongue cut off." A person sneered at Casey and said.

Casey ignored the attitudes of these people and walked over to register.

"What do I need to do?" Casey asked. The man pointed his finger at the dark door behind him, and said, "You will enter this door later. You have fifteen minutes. Within fifteen minutes, if you can get out from the other door alive, then the trial is completed."

"If you die inside, or if it takes more than fifteen minutes, it will be considered to be a failure. Those who overrun fifteen minutes will be given the last meal to eat, and then they can say goodbye to the world. Do you understand what I



mean?"

Casey nodded, and walked directly into the door without hesitation.

Seeing Casey enter, the staff members outside all sneered.

"Is it possible for this kid to succeed?" one of them asked.

"Him? Stop it. Look at his delicate face. I'm afraid he will die in it within one minute. Let's go. Let's go to the other door and wait. By the way, we can check the surveillance. If he is dead, we can go in and collect his body."

The other person said, glanced at the time, and walked over to the other door.

Chapter 431 Rush Over in One Go

As soon as Casey entered the room, he felt a bit chill. When he looked up, he saw a long corridor in front of him.

The light in this corridor was dim. There were many complicated patterns on the surrounding walls. If Casey himself didn't know that he was on the third floor, he might have thought that he had entered a weird passage in an ancient tomb.

At the end of the corridor, there was a door. If he guessed correctly, the other door mentioned by the staffs was at the end of the corridor.

Since this was a trial, Casey wouldn't think that this gloomy corridor was just a common corridor. If he guessed right, the corridor should be full of traps.

The simpler the place looked like, the more unexpected danger it hidden. If this corridor was really so easy to pass, Ernie and the others would not be so frightened and panicked when they

mentioned the trial.

Casey stepped onto the corridor.

Without warning, a few holes suddenly appeared on the walls on both sides.

Sixteen arrows carrying powerful strength shot at Casey directly. Casey was shocked. He quickly stepped onto the second stone slab. At this moment, a huge rock suddenly fell towards his head, without giving him any time to react.

Casey cursed, and then took another step quickly. Suddenly a raging flame burned above the ground, as if it was about to swallow Casey directly.

With his own jumping power, Casey quickly jumped towards the front. After falling on the fourth stone slab, Casey was quietly relieved because no new traps had appeared.

Casey didn't expect that he would encounter such dense traps just as he stepped on the corridor. Looking at the end with more than 100 meters far away, Casey was a little anxious. If there were still so dense traps on the remaining road, even if he reacted quickly, he might be killed by sudden hidden weapons when he was a little careless.

No wonder the people in the dungeon were so afraid of participating in the trial.

Even in the face of the temptation of freedom, they still didn't challenge it.

Because the trial was too hard. Ordinary people couldn't pass it casually.

Casey took a deep breath. He stood on the fourth stone slab to adjust his state.

He showed a playful smile.

Although this corridor was terrifying and

quite challenging, for Casey, who had always had a lot of confidence in his own strength, it was more like a game. Casey was also very much looking forward to what would happen the next. According to his estimation, as long as his speed reached the extreme and his reaction reached a perfect state, in the limit of time, he could rush to the end of this corridor in one breath.

There should still be areas in this corridor that gave people a rest like the fourth stone slab. Maybe many people stepped on the kind of stone slab and forced themselves to avoid those weapons, but when they came to these stone slabs which was without danger, they would be hesitant.

Then they would be afraid of the rest challenge, so they didn't dare to take the next step. Even if most people had the ability to avoid these hidden weapons, they would stay on the stone slab for too long because of the fear in their hearts, which would eventually lead them to fail the trial.

After thinking about it carefully, Casey did not act in a hurry. Instead, he stood still and tried to restore his state to the best. Later, he had to challenge himself to rush to the end in one breath. At that speed, he could reach the end of the corridor at most one minute. So staying on the fourth stone slab for a while had no effect to the result.

Outside the door at the end of the corridor, a few staff members walked here. Above the door, there was a display screen with the monitor inside the corridor. They could clearly see the

situation of the people participating in the trial.

When the staff members arrived outside, they all looked up at the display screen. They were all slightly surprised when they saw that Casey had stood on the fourth stone slab, but they were still full of disdain.

"This guy is lucky. He escaped the first three traps, but it seems that he is frightened and he doesn't dare to move forward."

"The first three traps are the simplest in this corridor. If he can't even pass these three, he will be dead soon. There are a total of 108 kinds of traps in this corridor. Each is more terrifying than last. That's not over."

"Look at him, it seems that he really doesn't dare to go forward anymore. No matter how powerful the rest traps are, he doesn't move yet. According to previous experience, this person will probably wait here until the time is up. Then he will die."

...

Several people talked about Casey, but they all were contemptuous of Casey. They didn't think Casey could pass this trial.

It was not that they aimed at Casey. In their eyes, almost everyone who came to participate in the trial sucked. After all, less than one-tenth people were able to come out of the corridor alive.

Besides, Casey didn't look strong, so they naturally felt that it was impossible for Casey to come out alive.

"Do you still remember how long it took the person who passed the corridor the

fastest here?" a person asked.

"Eight minutes and seventeenth seconds. You forgot it? That is the fastest in Guanling in the past ten years. Now that person who has passed the trial is already the fifteenth master on List of the Ares. That guy is the real strong master." Another person replied, with a little admiration in his eyes.

"Tsk-tusk, eight minutes and seventeen seconds? It's really freak. The one inside now might not live for eight minutes."

At this time, in the display screen, Casey, who had been standing still, suddenly moved. His figure rushed forward quickly, completely ignoring all the weapons that appeared in the corridor.

"Look, that brat moved! Holy shit! How can he be so fast! Those weapons can't catch him at all!" A person staring at the screen suddenly exclaimed.

Everyone looked up at the display screen. Within a few seconds, these staffs opened their mouths in shock. The hidden weapons in the corridor flew randomly. The place where Casey passed was full of chaos. All those weapons wanted to kill Casey, but they couldn't even catch Casey at all.

In the display screen, Casey brushed past the hidden weapons several times, but those hidden weapons failed to injure Casey in the end.

The staffs outside the door were all stunned. They watched Casey's physical strength and speed to the extreme, as if they were watching an artist perform for them.

In less than a minute, Casey had already rushed to the end of the corridor. He kicked open the door, and walked out quickly from the inside. Facing of the staffs who were in amazement, Casey was out of breath. During the run just now, Casey was almost hit by those weapons several times. It was so dangerous. Fortunately, he avoided them by virtue of his powerful skills. Otherwise, he was died in the corridor.

Casey rushed out in one breath, which was extremely exhausting for him. The most important thing was that he had to be absorbed in it. He couldn't have any distractions. Passing this corridor made Casey feel for the first time that he used all his strength.

The staffs at the door looked at Casey who had come out of the corridor. They didn't react. The time it took Casey from action to rushing out of the corridor was too short, which was completely beyond their imagination. So they were a little dumbfounded.

Casey stared at one of them, then asked, "I should spend less than fifteen minutes, right?"

Only then did the person react. He quickly glanced at the time, and then said in a slightly hoarse and trembling voice, "Four...four minutes and twenty-two seconds..."

Casey nodded in satisfaction, and said, "Then I should be considered to have passed the trial, right?"

The man nodded mechanically. The number "four minutes and twenty-two seconds" was still echoing in his ears. This record was unique in the history of

Guanling.

Casey felt a little strange to look at the dull expressions on their faces. He felt that he was not bad this time. If he was in a better condition and didn't stay on the fourth stone slab for a few minutes, he should be able to pass the corridor within two minutes.

He didn't know which level his performance could be ranked at in Guanling. According to his speculation, he should still be at an upper-middle level.

"Are you not going to find someone to take me back to the dungeon?" Casey asked again.

Only then did they realize that Casey really passed this trial. Besides, Casey broke the historical record of Guanling. It wouldn't take long for this matter to be spread to the masters' ears of Guanling.

"Wait a moment. We will have someone come over to pick you up." A person said to Casey, and then hurriedly contacted the person who brought Casey over.

Casey felt that the attitudes of these staffs had obviously improved a lot. It seemed that after the trial, he had the possibility of gaining freedom in Guanling. Besides, he could still get some promotion in status.

While waiting for the guy coming to take him back, Casey found that the staffs had been looking at himself, as if looking at a special treasure. It made Casey feel a little uncomfortable.

"At my speed, which level can I be ranked at in Guanling? Can I be at the upper-middle level?" Casey asked in

order to break the embarrassment. Those staff members were all stiff. They were a little speechless for a while. At the upper-middle level? This was a record-breaking level!

"It's the top level." A person said.

Casey said, "Got it." He didn't expect that he could be considered the top level, so he asked, "Then what is the fastest record here? How far is it from breaking the record?"

The man smiled awkwardly, and said, "It took eight minutes and seventeen seconds for the person who passed the corridor the fastest before you came."

Hearing this, Casey fell silent immediately.

Chapter 432 Your Record Has Been Broken

In the dungeon, the atmosphere in Room 13 was somewhat depressed.

Ernie sat on the edge of the bed, frowning. He was a little anxious.

Casey was almost equivalent to a savior for the people in Room 13. Before Casey appeared, the people in Room 13 almost fell to the point of eating chaffy vegetables. Precisely because of Casey, they could eat a little well.

However, the savior had only been in Room 13 for half a month, and then he went to participate in the trial. For the people in Room 13, this was not something to be happy about.

If Casey succeeded, they might still get some benefits. According to the regulations, the room where the person who passed the trial successfully lived did not need to participate in any arena matches within one year.



However, if Casey failed, the situation they had to face would only be worse than before. They had been living good days for more than half a month. Their room could now be said to be a thorn in the eyes of people in all other rooms. Once Casey was gone, the other rooms would definitely vent on them. At that time, they would definitely be quite miserable.

"Shit in Room 13. I heard that Casey went to participate in the trial. It seems that he has no chance to come back alive. Are you ready to meet our fists? I hate you guts during these days. You're all not pleasing to my eyes. I've long wanted to teach you guys a lesson!" At this time, a shout came from the next room.

Ernie's face sank when he heard the shout. He knew that the person speaking was the leader in Room 12, nicknamed Mad Dog.

"You're really a fucking mad dog! Are you sure that our boss can't pass the trial? When our boss passes the trial, just wait and see!" Ernie replied angrily.

"Hahaha, stop dreaming. You don't know how terrifying the trial is? How many of those who participated in the trial can come back? Casey is indeed stronger than us, but that's it. It is impossible for him to pass that trial."

Mad Dog replied disdainfully.

As soon as he said this, everyone in the surrounding rooms shouted.

"Fools in Room 13. Don't think that Casey can go back anymore. He is probably dead now!"

"Your support is gone. Wait for me to

kick your ass!"

"So funny. You guys thought that Casey could succeed in the trial? What a fucking joke!"

...

One after another, the ridicule echoed in the dungeon. The people in Room 13 who listened to it all gritted their teeth, wishing to rush out and fight with those people now.

Ernie also clenched his fists. He was burned with anger by the mocking words of those in other rooms.

Just when everyone was taunting Room 13, the dungeon door was suddenly opened. The sound of the iron chain sounded. Then, the people in all the rooms immediately became quiet. Casey, led by a man in a black suit, returned to the dungeon and walked along the corridor towards Room 13. When the people in each room saw Casey coming back, they were stunned. Then, inexplicable fear grew in their hearts.

After a while, an unbelievable voice broke the silence in the dungeon, "This... this guy, actually came back alive! Has he passed the trial?"

Everyone took a deep breath and looked at Casey, who walked step by step, in disbelief.

The people in Room 13 couldn't see the situation in the corridor, but that person's words made them all realize what was going on.

An excited expression appeared on Ernie's face. He was waiting for the figure that was about to appear expectantly. His body trembled slightly

because of being too excited.

"What did the man say? Casey is still alive? He passed the trial?" Mad Dog in Room 12 looked at the man next to him and asked.

The man next to him shook his head, saying he didn't hear clearly.

"I must have heard it wrong. How could that brat come back alive? If he can pass the trial, I will..." Just when Mad Dog was speaking, Casey passed the door of Room 12. Seeing Casey, Mad Dog swallowed his own words all at once, his eyes almost popping out.

Casey turned his head to glance at Mad Dog. Mad Dog was so scared that his body was shivering. He didn't expect that Casey actually passed the trial and came back alive.

"How is this possible! He really succeeded?" Mad Dog muttered to himself.

The man in the black suit sent Casey into Room 13 and then left.

Ernie and the people in Room 13 looked at Casey with excitement. After a while, Ernie asked, "Boss, have you passed that trial?"

Casey nodded. But he didn't express too much excitement. After all, for him, there was no difficulty at all.

Everyone in Room 13 cheered. The entire dungeon was covered by the cheers.

"It's just a small trial. It is no need to be so excited." Casey said, then walked to the bed.

Ernie's face twitched twice. A terrifying trial with a success rate of less than one-tenth was just like a game for

Casey. How terrifying Casey was!

In a bar in Guanling.

The lights inside were colorful. There were not many people who came to drink. The main reason was that there were not many people in Guanling.

In general, except for those top consortiums or top families who came here to drink, the rest were naturally the staffs of Guanling and those who were on List of the Ares and had gained freedom in Guanling.

At this time, on the dance floor in the middle of the bar, a few hot girls were twisting their waists. A few pieces of clothing were scattered on the ground. As they danced, their clothes seemed to become more and more smooth. It seemed that those clothes couldn't continue to stay on their hot bodies...

In a booth of the bar, several people were sitting together, sipping the wine in their glasses.

These people were all on List of the Ares. The most eye-catching one was that guy who passed the trial in eight minutes and seventeen seconds and then succeed in challenging a master on List of the Ares. Now he had become the 15th place on List of the Ares. His name was Orion, nicknamed Steel Gun. The rest of the people were ranked 20th or 30th on List of the Ares. They had a good relationship with Orion, so they often drank together.

Because Orion came out from the dungeon. Not only did he pass the trial, but also reached the fifteenth place on List of the Ares with his own strength. So many people admired him very

much.

Orion was most proud of his record of eight minutes and seventeen seconds to pass the trial, which no one had broken it so far.

Orion liked to listen to others praise him. So every time when they drank together, these friends would talk about it to make Orion happy.

"Orion, now you are respected by others in Guanling. Whoever can enter the top 20 on List of the Ares is not simple.

Especially the trial record you set that year, I heard no one has broken it yet."

"Yes, this record has been here for many years. The trial in Guanling is not simple. Few people can achieve the level of Orion."

"So it proves that Orion is so powerful. Although I don't come from the dungeon, if I were to participate in the trial, it would never be possible to achieve Orion's level."

...

Listening to the compliments of the people around him, Orion showed a triumphant smile on his face. Then he clinked his glass against everyone's. After drinking, he said, "It's nothing. The trial is actually not difficult. After you guys try it, you'll know it. Maybe someone of you guys can break my record so easily."

Everyone knew that this was just Orion's joke, so no one took it seriously.

At this moment, they received a message at the same time.

Their mobile phones were specially equipped by Guanling. Although they were free in Guanling, they still needed

to listen to the dispatch once there was something happened in Guanling.

Therefore, the mobile phone was a tool for contacting them and could only be used in Guanling. They couldn't use the mobile phone to send messages to the outside world.

They all felt a little strange. They didn't know what kind of message would be sent at this time. Besides, they received the message at the same time.

One of them took out his mobile phone to check. After seeing the content above, his eyes widened immediately, and then he turned his head to glance at Orion.

"What's the matter? You look so shocked." The person next to him also took out his mobile phone. After seeing it, he showed the same expression on his face as that person.

Seeing that they were all like this, Orion asked, "What happened? Say it. I don't bother to look at the phone."

Then he picked up the wine in front of him and planned to take another sip.

"Orion, someone broke your record."

After hesitating, the man said.

Orion's raised hand immediately stopped in the air. His eyes fell on the person who spoke. The man felt so scared.

A few seconds later, Orion acted as if it didn't matter. He continued to raise his hand, took a sip of beer, and pretended to say nonchalantly, "Got it! See your shocked look! Didn't I say that trial is not hard? It's normal that others can break the record."

Although Orion said so, he was already

so unhappy. It was something he could show off. But he didn't expect to be broken by someone else. Just now, he was still showing off it, which really made him unhappy.

"How long did it take for the person who broke my record? If I didn't guess wrong, it should have been around eight minutes. Passing the trial in eight minutes is already the limit. Even if the record is broken, it shouldn't be exceeded by much." Orion comforted himself.

"Ahem." The man cleared his throat, then said, "The man who broke your record passed the trial in four minutes and twenty-two seconds."

Orion, who was still pretending to be calm, directly smashed the wine glass on the table. Then he stood up and shouted, "Four minutes and twenty-two seconds? How the hell is this possible!"

Chapter 433 The First Thing I Will Do Is to Kill You

In the dungeon.

At this time, the people in Room 13 were a little excited, while the people in the other rooms were all gloomy. It was completely not like just now.

Listening to the cheers in the next room, Mad Dog's face darkened. He gritted his teeth with hatred, then he directly slapped a guy who was standing in front of him.

That guy was wronged. He just stood a little closer to Mad Dog, but he was beaten for no reason. He was so wronged.

"Hmph, didn't he just pass a trial? It's nothing to be proud of. Don't forget he

has to challenge a master on List of the Ares. This is the real difficulty. Any master on List of the Ares must be better than Casey. I am afraid that this guy will not know how he died by then." Mad Dog said to himself.

The people in the other rooms also thought the same way as Mad Dog. They felt that it was too early for the people in Room 13 to be happy. Even if Casey could pass the trial, he would definitely not be able to defeat a master on List of the Ares.

If Casey was lucky and selected a master who was ranked the end of List of the Ares, there would be a slight possibility to win. If Casey was not lucky and chose a master who was ranked 11st to 19th on List of the Ares, everyone in Room 13 could directly mourn for Casey in advance.

Obviously, everyone hoped that Casey was unlucky.

In Room 13, Casey looked at the excited people, and said, "Don't be excited. I have to challenge a master on List of the Ares. You guys go to train now."

Hearing Casey's words, everyone suddenly calmed down as if being splashed with cold water.

Casey's passing the trial was indeed a thing to be happy about, but they also believed that the real difficulty was to challenge the masters on List of the Ares.

No one spoke any more. They continued to train.

Ernie wanted to come over to say something to Casey, but Casey glared



at him, which scared him back.

In the evening, the man who took Casey to the trial came to the dungeon with a box in his hand.

This man was the person in charge of the dungeon. His name was Hamish. He was a celebrity in Guanling, but he was more like a housekeeper specially recruited by Guanling. In addition to managing things in the dungeon, Hamish was nothing special here. He didn't have much strength and looked like an ordinary person, but even so, no one dared to provoke him.

Because everyone knew that the two people who followed Hamish were so strong and were not worse than masters on List of the Ares.

Hamish walked to the door of Room 13. Many people in other rooms ran to the door to listen to the situation outside.

They all knew that Hamish would come here to let Casey choose one of the top masters on List of the Ares to challenge.

"Casey, come here." Hamish stared at Casey in the room and said lightly.

Casey walked over and stood in front of Hamish.

Hamish handed the box in his hand to Casey, and said, "Except for the top ten, the serial numbers of all the remaining masters on List of the Ares are in this box. You can pick one. The one you picked is your opponent who you're going to challenge tomorrow. You have one night to prepare."

Casey nodded to Hamish, then put one of his hands into the box and took a note out.

Hamish took the note that Casey picked.

He opened it. Then he saw it was familiar "13" written on it.

This also meant that Casey was about to challenge the thirteenth master on List of the Ares.

When Casey saw this number, he was a little surprised. A strange expression appeared on his face. If he remembered correctly, Montgomery was now the thirteenth person on List of the Ares.

What a coincidence! Casey was a little bit dumbfounded. He didn't expect that he would need to challenge Montgomery so that he could successfully gain freedom in Guanling.

"Your opponent tomorrow is the thirteenth on List of the Ares, nicknamed King of Hell. Wish you success." Hamish said to Casey expressionlessly.

Casey nodded, and then asked, "Does this challenge have to be won by killing the opponent?"

Hamish shook his head and said, "As long as you can make the other party admit defeat, you can pass. But most of the time, those who admit defeat will not continue to be alive in this world."

Casey breathed a sigh of relief. If this was the case, there was nothing to worry about. Tomorrow, he could just let Montgomery admit defeat. He didn't have to beat Montgomery to death.

Montgomery was a high-ranking master on List of the Ares. Even if he lost, Guanling wouldn't do anything to him.

After the people in Room 13 saw that Casey's opponent was the thirteenth-ranked master, they were all shocked.

They felt that Casey was really unlucky enough. He even picked a master

ranked so high.

Anyone could be ranked in the top 20 was not simple. How could a person who was from the dungeon be their opponent?

Ernie sighed helplessly. He felt a trace of sympathy for Casey. Suddenly, he felt like his boss was about to say goodbye to them.

But Casey looked calm, as if he didn't take this matter to heart.

Ernie felt that Casey was just pretending to be calm. He originally wanted to comfort Casey, but he didn't know what to say, so he could only train silently in the end.

After Casey finished choosing the one who he needed to challenge, Hamish turned around and walked out.

Everyone in the other rooms looked at Hamish curiously, wondering which master Casey had chosen.

When Hamish reached the end of the corridor, he stopped, turned around, and shouted in a very penetrating voice, "Tomorrow, Casey will challenge the thirteenth master on List of the Ares, King of Hell. Everyone has to watch the battle together!"

After speaking, Hamish left the dungeon.

All the rooms in the dungeon, except for Room 13, cheered suddenly.

The thirteenth master on List of the Ares! King of Hell!

Casey unexpectedly selected such a high-ranking master. He was so unlucky!

At that time, those who gloated at Casey just now once again showed a proud

look. In their opinion, Casey was almost sentenced to death.

After hearing Hamish's words, Mad Dog showed a mocking smile, immediately followed by loud laughter.

"Hahhaha. He actually got King of Hell. The strength of King of Hell is very terrifying. It took him only a few years to rank 13th. Many people even guess that his strength is the top ten. Casey can't survive this time."

Mad Dog went to the door and yelled at Room 13, "Shit in Room 13. Are you happy now? Your boss got King of Hell. I think you can mourn for him in advance."

"Fuck off. Mad Dog, don't you want to live anymore? You're just nothing in front of our boss!" Ernie immediately talked back.

"So what? After tomorrow, he will be a dead meat. I am not afraid at all. Is it possible that he can come and kill me now? Don't dream. He won't have this chance in this life!" Mad Dog said with disdain. In his opinion, Casey, who was going to die tomorrow, couldn't make him fear anymore.

Ernie was trembling with anger, but was helpless.

At this time, Casey glanced at the wall next door and said coldly, "Remember what you said. After I finish the challenge tomorrow, the first thing I will do is to kill you!"

Mad Dog felt the murderous aura contained in Casey's words. He was frightened, but he soon recovered and said with no fear, "Stop bluffing. You have no chance of coming back!"

Casey just smiled. He didn't care about Mad Dog. Whether he could come back, they would naturally know tomorrow.

#### Chapter 434 I Give Up

The next day, at Martial Arts Hall in Guanling.

Everyone in the dungeon was taken around the ring to watch a challenge that was about to be carried out today.

Casey was going to challenge the thirteenth master on List of the Ares, King of Hell.

Because this was an internal challenge in Guanling, it didn't disclose to those who came to Guanling for vacation. One was because this kind of challenge did not occur often, and the other was because there was a huge disparity between two sides. In many cases, the results were self-evident, so there was no need to treat it as a performance competition. It was enough to find some spectators inside Guanling.

At this time, everyone in the dungeon was talking about it. Only the people from Room 13 were a little silent. From time to time, those people would cast some sympathetic or mocking glances to the guys from Room 13, as if they were watching a joke.

Although Casey was able to pass the trial, which proved that he was stronger than most people in the dungeon, these people did not admire Casey at all, instead, they were somewhat mocking. Because in their opinion, even if Casey was able to pass the trial, he would die in the challenge.

"Casey is really insane. He has only been to Guanling for more than half a

month. He has already made a reputation in the dungeon. No one dares to provoke him. If he continues to stay in the dungeon, under his leadership, Room 13 will become the most powerful room. Unfortunately, this guy seems to be stupid. He even applied for the trial. Now he's going to die. His opponent is the thirteenth master on List of the Ares. If he can win, I will change my name."

"He's just bluffing. He feels like he has won a few ring matches in the dungeon, and then becomes arrogant. He actually thought that he could defeat the master on List of the Ares. This time, King of Hell will definitely teach him a lesson."

"Tsk-tusk, in any case, this guy is so courageous. I don't have the guts to apply for the trial."

"Is this called courage? This is obviously a brainless. Doing things without considering the consequences. This kind of person is the easiest to lose his life in Guanling."

...

Mad Dog was staring at the guys from Room 13 playfully. The looks in his eyes were full of irony.

"Ernie, your boss is going to the hell. What do you think?" Mad Dog shouted at Ernie.

Ernie glanced at him coldly, and said, "Before the results come out, I advise you not to be so arrogant, otherwise you will be embarrassed in the end."

"I'm arrogant? You're fucking funny. I'm just saying a fact that everyone agrees with. Didn't you see everyone's reaction? You can go to ask anyone present. Except you guys in Room 13,

who would believe that Casey can beat King of Hell?" Mad Dog still said.

Ernie was burning with anger, but he didn't know how to refute Mad Dog. So he could only gritted his teeth and glared at Mad Dog. Then Ernie turned his head, and ignored Mad Dog.

Mad Dog was very satisfied when he saw Ernie's reaction. He just liked to watch the people in Room 13 were so angry but couldn't do anything to him. "When Casey dies, Room 13 is just a collection of rubbish. Then I will ravage you guys as much as I can and trample you under my feet forever." Mad Dog said to himself. Then his eyes fell on the ring.

At this time, Casey was already standing on the ring. He looked so calm. Although his ears were full of discussions from others, he was not moved at all.

He was used to this feeling of not being recognized by everyone when he was outside, so he didn't feel that these people's words would have any effect on him.

He always liked to use the results to speak for himself. When the challenge was over, those who were self-righteous would eventually shut their mouths up. On the second floor of Martial Arts Hall, many people were standing in front of the guardrail, staring at the ring below. These people were all the masters on List of the Ares. After hearing that Casey was about to challenge King of Hell, they came here to watch the battle. Among them, standing at the forefront was Orion who was ranked 15th on List

of the Ares.

After learning that his trial record was broken, Orion felt a bit complicated. Although nowadays he would not take the trial seriously, in the past few years, there were only a few things he could show off to his friends. That record was one of them. Now it was snatched by Casey, he was naturally unhappy. So he and his friends came here to watch Casey's battle together, wanting to see who passed the trial in just over four minutes.

"It seems that this brat's luck is not very good. His opponent is actually King of Hell. I originally wanted to wait for him to pass the challenge and ask him how he passed the trial in such a short time."

Orion spoke.

A person next to him immediately complimented, "Orion, there is no need to ask. With your current strength, if you want to pass the trial, you will definitely be much faster than that brat. Besides, luck is also part of the strength. This brat's bad luck can only show that his strength is not good. Maybe all his luck in this life has been used up in the trial."

Orion just smiled but didn't say anything. He was still staring at Casey.

After a short while, the challenge was about to begin. At this time, a figure walked in outside Martial Arts Hall. It was famous King of Hell in Guanling, Montgomery.

After Montgomery entered Martial Arts Hall, he went directly to the ring and stood opposite Casey.

He stared at Casey, but his face was full of helplessness.



He also didn't expect that Casey would choose him to challenge. The first moment he learned the news, he thought of surrendering. In his opinion, there was absolutely no possibility of winning Casey.

So he had already figured out what he would do in the ring today. It was nothing more than to be embarrassed. In his opinion, compared with being died, being embarrassed was not worth mentioning.

Soon, Hamish, the person in charge of the dungeon, walked to the edge of the ring. He held a microphone, and announced the start of the challenge. Everyone focused their attention on Casey and Montgomery on the ring, waiting for the fight between the two. Casey stared at Montgomery, then a calm smile appeared on his face. He said, "I have already asked them. I don't have to beat you to death. As long as you concede defeat, it will be over. Should you know what to do today?" Montgomery showed a bitter smile. Then he nodded to Casey, and said, "The fame that I finally accumulated in Guanling is about to fall to the bottom today."

After speaking, he turned around, swept through all the audience, and shouted in a low voice, "I give up!!!"

Chapter 435 The Game Was Over  
Before It Has Begun

I gave up!

These three words echoed in the ears of everyone in the audience, and those who were expecting Montgomery to play were stunned.

"Do... I heard it right? King of Hell just gave in?"

"Fuck, what's going on? He is ranked thirteenth on List of the Ares. Why did he give up before he started playing?"

"This competition is fucking rigged. Who the hell is Casey, how can he make King of Hell give in before he starts playing? Does someone bribe King of Hell in advance?"

"You're a fucking idiot, you think you are the outside world? King of Hell won't give up in front of so many people just because of being bribed unless he is insane."

"Then why did he give up directly? This is too unexpected, right? He just gave in before the competition started. It's abnormal."

"Do you think it's possible that King of Hell knew Casey before and knew he couldn't beat him, so he just gave up directly?"

"Then you really think too much. Who is Casey? How can he make King of Hell, who has been famous in Guanling for several years, give in?"

...

In Room 12, Mad Dog was expecting Montgomery to beat Casey up. In his opinion, Casey couldn't even hold out a round against Montgomery.

However, the picture he imagined did not appear. After Hamish announced the start of the game, Montgomery surrendered, and he sounded in the right.

The expression on the Mad Dog's face suddenly froze, and the his head was buzzing, as if he had heard something

impossible.

"How is this possible! Why did King of Hell directly give up? He hasn't even started to fight!" Mad Dog shouted.

Immediately afterwards, there was a trace of fear in his heart. If Casey really passed the challenge so easily, then he would be free in Guanling.

The reason why he mocked Casey before was to recognize that Casey could not beat King of Hell. In his mind, Casey would have been killed now.

However, Montgomery changed the situation with just one sentence.

Montgomery gave in directly, and Casey was equivalent to success. Mad Dog thought that Casey didn't have to die, and he provoke him so frantically before. He was simply dicing with death.

Mad Dog felt a deep regret in his heart, and suddenly realized that he shouldn't have provoke Casey that much before.

On the second floor, Orion was shocked when he heard Montgomery gave up directly. He didn't expect that today's challenge would have ended before it even started, which had never happened in the history of Guanling.

He squinted at Casey, then at Montgomery, and he couldn't figure out why Montgomery did it.

Montgomery was stronger than him, and according to his understanding, Montgomery was much more stubborn than him. In the ring, he never had any fear, even if he couldn't beat the opponent, he would try his best to fight and win a ray of hope.

There were two possibilities for Montgomery to give up directly. One

was that the opponent's strength was in a state that could crush him.

Montgomery knew that he was bound to lose, so there was no need for him to fight.

The other possibility was that he colluded with his opponent before entering the ring to perform a performance. The premise of this must be that the opponent must give enough benefits to bribe Montgomery, otherwise Montgomery would not risk damaging his reputation to do such a thing.

In Orion's view, neither of these two situations seemed to happen to Casey. However, what happened now made he have to reconsider whether Casey had anything special.

'Could it be that this guy is not as simple as I thought, his strength has reached the point where Montgomery is scared?' thought Orion.

This thought appeared in Orion's mind. He looked at Casey and narrowed his eyes, and no one around him could see what he was thinking.

Casey didn't expect Montgomery to concede directly. He originally thought that Montgomery would at least have a fight with him, and then gave in when he was on the back foot.

It would not only show Casey's strength, but also let everyone understand that Montgomery was not wronged.

Casey had thought that Montgomery would give up when he came up, making him a little at a loss.

But he quickly reacted and felt that there was nothing wrong with Montgomery's doing this. On the contrary, it would

save some time, but it would make everyone wonder why Montgomery surrendered directly.

He turned his head and glanced at Hamish on the edge of the ring. Hamish was stunned at this time, until Casey looked over, and then he took back his sight.

"He has already given up. I success in challenge, right?" Casey asked.

Hamish hesitated, but finally nodded. Immediately afterwards, Hamish announced the result that Casey had succussed in challenge and could gain freedom in Guanling. Everyone in Room 13 cheered. Only them in the audience would have such a reaction. The rest were all stunned and puzzled.

They went to Martial Arts Hall, and only watched a challenge that was over before it even started. Everyone was puzzled and wanted to find answers. But no one came to interpret it to them. Everyone returned to the dungeon, discussing the challenge just now, guessing why Montgomery would directly give in to Casey.

Casey followed Hamish to the door of Room 13. Hamish stopped and said, "You are free now, but the prerequisite for freedom is that you must abide by Guanling's dispatch. If you don't obey it, the masters of Guanling will hunt you down, and then you will face with the fate worse than death, do you understand?"

Casey nodded, Hamish reached out and handed Casey a phone, telling Casey that this mobile phone could only be used in Guanling. It was a

communication tool for Guanling's senior management to give him orders. Then he talked to Casey about restoration of freedom in Guanling. After speaking, Hamish glanced at Room 13 and said, "You can stay in the dungeon for a whole day today. After today, you can go out."

"I have a request. Can you help me?" Casey asked.

"What request?" Hamish's gazes fell on Casey's face.

"I want to go to Room 12."

Hamish stared at Casey for a few seconds, then said lightly, "OK, but you can only enter this room."

"This one is enough." Casey showed a playful smile on his face, and then walked towards the 12th room.

Chapter 436 You Are Dirty

In Room 12, Mad Dog was sitting on the bed with a worried look, his eyes flickering, and he stood up from time to time, looking very anxious.

The other people in the room were also a little nervous. They didn't expect that King of Hell, who was ranked thirteenth on List of the Ares, had directly surrendered in the ring, which made them all regret that they had mocked Casey and the people in Room 13 before.

"Boss, that Casey is equivalent to passing the challenge. His future status in Guanling is much higher than ours. We provoked him so much before. Will he retaliate against us?" a man on the side said.

Mad Dog glanced at the man and said, "Even if he passes the challenge, he is

not allowed to enter other rooms in the dungeon. Otherwise, there is already a mess here. Even if Casey wants to deal with me, as long as I don't go out, he can do nothing to me."

At this moment, Casey walked to the door of Room 12, and the people in Room 12 were shocked when they saw him.

"Boss... boss, Casey is here." The speaker at that moment pointed to the door in trembling.

Mad Dog's heart also did a complete somersault, and a cold sweat broke out on his forehead.

He stood up, took two steps toward the front, fixed his eyes on Casey, and asked, "You...what are you doing here?"

Casey cracked a playful arc at the corner of his mouth and said, "Did you forget what I said before?"

There was an unspeakable horror rose in Mad Dog. He clearly remembered that Casey said yesterday that after passing the challenge, the first thing to do was to kill him.

"You... don't be foolish. You are no longer considered a person in the dungeon. Even if there is a ring match in the future, I will never have a fight with you. I advise you to be easy on others, don't be unforgiving," Mad Dog said nervously.

Casey curled his lips. In many cases, he was indeed a person who didn't like to be fuss, but Mad Dog was not qualified to say that to him.

Hamish walked to Casey and took out the key to Room 12.

Seeing this scene, Mad Dog was so

scared that his eyes almost popped out, he shouted hurriedly, "What are you... what are you doing, are you going to let him in? This is against the regulations!" Hamish didn't care about Mad Dog at all. In any case, Casey's current status is much higher than Mad Dog. Although Casey did not fight with Montgomery, Montgomery directly surrendered, which meant that Casey would replace Montgomery on the List of the Ares in the future, and Montgomery was postponed to the fourteenth place. Although Hamish was the person in charge of the dungeon, and had some power Guanling, he was still unwilling to provoke a master who was ranked 13th on List of the Ares.

Compared with Casey, Mad Dog was just a dispensable guy, so he didn't take Mad Dog's words seriously.

After opening the door of Room 12, Hamish stood there, waiting for Casey to go in and resolve his personal affairs. Casey walked into Room 12, and everyone in Room 12 was so scared that they squeezed towards the corner. Only Mad Dog stood alone. At this time, no one wanted to be Mad Dog's shield. Mad Dog watched Casey walk in step by step. He was scared that both his legs almost gave way beneath his. Although he felt that Casey was not Montgomery's opponent, his strength was definitely better than him. If Casey wanted to kill him, he had no chance of winning at all.

Finally, Mad Dog couldn't resist the huge pressure and knelt directly in front of Casey.



"Casey...I was wrong. I shouldn't provoke you so much. I'm just a fool. Please spare me. I will be your most faithful servant in the future. I won't have any opinion if you ask me to lick your shoes," Mad Dog said in a trembling tone.

Casey stopped in front of Mad Dog, looked down at Mad Dog kneeling in front of him, and then grabbed Mad Dog by the neck with one hand and lifted him from the ground.

"You lick my shoes? I still think you are too dirty."

Casey said coldly, and then he pinched Mad Dog harder and harder.

Mad Dog's face flushed instantly, and his body was struggling constantly, but under Casey's control, Mad Dog was not able to break free.

Everyone in Room 12 just watched Mad Dog struggling in Casey's hands, and no one dared to step forward to stop it. As time passed bit by bit, Mad Dog's body gradually softened, and soon there was no movement.

After killing Mad Dog, Casey turned to look at everyone in Room 12, and asked coldly, "Is anyone still dissatisfied?"

The people in Room 12 shook their heads quickly, facing this devil, who would dare to have the least bit of objection.

Seeing no one stood up anymore, Casey threw Mad Dog's body on the ground and walked outside casually. Hamish took out his phone and notified several people, asking them to come and deal with the corpse of Mad Dog, as if he just wanted someone to clean up

the rubbish.

This was the law of Guanling. Here, there were only the weak and the strong. And those who were not strong enough and like to provoke others deserved to be killed.

When Casey returned to Room 13, Ernie and others were full of excitement. Even if Casey didn't fight with Montgomery, he would be considered to have won the challenge, and he would be free in Guanling in the future. And Casey had stayed in Room 13, and everyone in Room No. 13 could get benefit because of Casey. For one year from today, they would not have to go to the ring, and their food would be maintained at the highest level.

This was already a gift for them, who lived in fear in the dungeon every day, and was afraid that they would lose their lives that day because of a game arranged by the senior officials of Guanling.

"Boss, you are amazing. That's King of Hell! He actually gave in to you, how did you do it!" Ernie stared at Casey with admiration.

Everyone around looked at Casey with admiration, and obviously wanted to know why Montgomery surrendered to Casey directly.

Casey smiled at them and said, "If I said he used to be my man, would you believe it?"

Everyone was stunned for a moment, obviously didn't expect Casey to give them such an answer.

King of Hell, who was ranked thirteenth on the List of Aires, turned out to be

Casey's man? If this news was true, people all over Guanling would be shocked.

Seeing everyone's reaction, Casey just smiled and took it as a joke. Then he arranged what they had to do after he got out of the dungeon.

Although Casey's existence made Room 13 a thorn in the eyes of everyone, after Casey left, people in other rooms would definitely find a way to trouble people in Room 13.

Fortunately, people in Room 13 don't have to go to the ring for a year. Casey had formulated a detailed training plan for them and asked them to strictly implement the above items. One year later, all of them were guaranteed to be much stronger.

As for the rest of the matter, Casey didn't care. These people just met him by chance. What he did was already a gift to them.

What kind of result they would have in the future was up to themselves.

Chapter 437 You Don't Think You Deserve Casey, Right

CZ Community, J City

At Edith's house, Diana knelt in front of Edith, crying.

"Edith, I'm sorry for you. I shouldn't unite with others to harm you. This is all my fault. I made you into a dangerous situation and almost sold by a trafficker. Please punish me, even if you kill me, I won't have any complaints."

Edith stared at Diana in front of her, with a haggard look, frowning, and looking tired. After listening to Diana, she didn't speak for a long time.

Morgan stood next to Edith, saw Edith not speaking, and said directly, "Edith, this woman almost caused you to be sold. Killing her is not too much. If you can't bear to do it, just leave it to me." Diana shuddered when she heard Morgan's words, but she didn't refute. She knew what she had committed. She also knew Casey's status in J City now. Edith, Casey's favorite woman, was almost sold because of her. It was reasonable that Morgan wanted to kill her.

Since the last time Margaret threatened Diana to abduct Edith, Conor had been sending people to find Margaret's whereabouts, but Margaret was hiding well, as if she was not in the earth, there was no trace at all.

Diana, who was one of the participants, was also caught and was brought over to see Edith until today.

When Edith heard Morgan's words, she hurriedly stopped and said, "Diana didn't do it voluntarily. Her parents were caught by Margaret. She was also forced to do it. I couldn't kill her because of this incident. "

"Edith, don't defend her at this time. Now Margaret is lost, and the man who was with Margaret is dead. How could we know she said was true or not? To be on the safe side, we can't keep this woman alive," Morgan said.

Edith looked at Diana and sighed helplessly. She had been exhausted recently by these things. With Casey's absence, she seemed to have lost her rock and she was much weaker.

In addition to this incident recently,

some problems had also appeared on the company. A company named Wonhu Company emerged in J City and became a competitor of the Patel Group. It was against the Patel Group from all the aspect

The most important thing was that this sudden emergence of Wonhu Company had very strong vitality. The Patel Group could be considered as a large company in J City, and it was also supported by the TY Group. In this case, Wonhu Company got a firm foothold, which put a lot of pressure on Edith.

Combining all the factors, her current condition was extremely poor, and for some reason, she was much weaker than before. She felt that her immune system had become much worse because of her gloomy mood.

"Diana, you are my best girlfriend. I will spare you this time, but I don't want to see you again in the future. Take your family and leave here," Edith said.

Morgan was about to speak immediately. Edith turned her head and glanced at him, and said, "That's it. You can take her out, and help her arrange her departure by the way."

Seeing Edith's insistence, Morgan had to shut his mouth, glanced at Diana unceremoniously, and said, "Edith is really kind and generous. Otherwise, you would have gone to the hell. Hurry up and follow me. "

Diana stood up, gave Edith a grateful and guilty look, and said softly, "Edith, thank you."

After speaking, she turned around and followed Morgan to leave here without

staying any longer.

When Diana and Morgan left, Edith breathed a sigh of relief, and raised her hand to rub her temple.

At this time the bedroom door was opened, and both Amara and Nicholas walked out sneakily.

Both of them were a little bit afraid of Morgan, who had a short fuse.

Especially Amara, she was very disgusted with Casey. Morgan had problem with her. Every time she saw Morgan, she thinks that Morgan would come and beat her at any time. So, seeing Morgan came, she hid.

After confirming that Morgan had taken Diana away, Amara straightened up and walked in front of Edith, and asked, "Edith, what's the matter, you were almost abducted by a trafficker? Why didn't you tell us!"

Nicholas on the side also looked at Edith with a worried look. He obviously didn't expect Edith to have experienced such a dangerous thing before.

Because Edith was afraid that Amara and Nicholas were worried and the matter had been resolved, although Margaret was not caught, she certainly wouldn't dare to do this kind of thing again, so Edith didn't tell them that she was almost abducted.

But today Morgan brought Diana over without telling her. When Diana came, she confessed to Edith and explained to her what happened. Edith knew that both Amara and Nicholas in the bedroom must have heard it, but she had no way.

"Isn't it all right, and the matter has been

resolved. Telling you will only make you worry," Edith explained.

"Don't talk nonsense here! We heard clearly just now. Margaret, the terrible woman from the Davies family, did this. She hasn't been caught yet. How can you say that this matter has been resolved?" Amara retorted fiercely, as if Edith had done something incomprehensible.

"And it happened because of Casey, the jinx. I told you a long time ago that being with him will only bring you endless disasters. You don't to listen to me. What I said is true. Casey is not here, but you still have encountered such a dangerous thing. If he just comes back, our family will not be at peace!" After a pause, Amara yelled a few more words. Edith's brows that had eased a bit and immediately frowned again. The reason why she didn't want to tell Amara about this was because she was afraid that Amara would blame it on Casey again.

"Mom, Margaret is not evil. Why do you blame Casey? Would you blame Casey even if I choked?" Edith retorted Amara.

"It is obvious that he had too much evil deeds, otherwise, why would there be so much trouble coming to us? Edith, you must give me a clear attitude today, Casey can't appear in our house again in the future. You go and divorce him when he comes back. Otherwise, your dad and I won't recognize you as our daughter!" Amara insisted.

Edith was already very annoyed, but now she was forced to make this kind of decision by Amara, and she came to a breakdown.

"Even if you break ties with me, I will never divorce Casey!" Edith shouted.

"Edith! You are my biological daughter. I grew you up. Did you return me like this? You want to sever relationship with me now for a jinx! Are you worthy of my years of nurturing you!" Amara was also like a dynamite bag being lit. The air smelled full of gunpowder.

Nicholas looked at the two people on the side. He wanted to help Edith, but he was afraid that Amara would vent her anger on him, so he could only shut up and watch.

"You bright me up, but I've never done anything to hurt you. You try to ruin my happiness just because you don't like Casey. Have you considered my feelings? I also have my own life. If you don't like Casey, you can live with us separately. Why do you have to let me separate from Casey?" Edith shouted excitedly.

Amara, who had always longed to have absolute control over Edith, could not listen to Edith's words. She rolled her eyes and said, "Don't you think you are not worthy of Casey? Since you already have this feeling in your heart, why are you following Casey stubbornly. I don't force you to think this way."

As soon as Amara said this, Edith calmed down and stopped arguing. She only felt that she had been poked into the painful spot, and tears flowed out uncontrollably. After that, she quickly turned around, ran into her room, and closed the door heavily.

Nicholas saw Edith enter the room, sighed, and said to Amara, "Why can't



you keep calm? You know Edith cares about this during this time, but you have to say it. Do you think she is not upset enough? "

"Shut up. There is no place for you to speak. Edith is too young and has to experience pain to grow up. I am doing it for her good," Amara said confidently. Nicholas clenched his fists a little bit, and seemed to want to refute Amara, but in the end, he couldn't say anything, so he sighed helplessly and turned to the balcony.

...

building of Wonhu Company.

In the chairman's office, Albie sat inside, feeling the breath in this room, and he intoxicated.

"Edith, you should never have thought that your biggest competitor, the chairman of Wonhu Company, will be me, right?"

"A long time ago, I had a foreboding that I must have a chance to turn over. I didn't expect that there would be a chance so soon."

"My boss is obviously much better than you, and she is not afraid of the Davies family behind Casey at all. The mission she gave me this time defeated you at all costs. Let's wait and see. I will take revenge!"

After muttering a few words to himself, Albie showed a murderous look in his eyes, as if he had seen Casey and Edith be killed by him.

Suddenly there was a knock on the door outside, and Albie instinctively got up from the chair and walked to the door. He had been working as an assistant in

a small company before, so he instinctively ran over to open the door when he heard the knock on the door. After reacting, Albie retracted the stretched hand again, then walked quickly back to the chair, and sternly shouted, "Come in."

The door opened and a slender figure walked in.

When Albie saw the woman coming in, he stood up immediately and respectfully said, "Boss, why are you here?"

If Edith were here, she would find that the boss Albie called was Margaret who had framed her twice.

Chapter 438 Take Advantage of Amara

Margaret walked towards Albie with a cold look. Albie gave up his seat without hesitation and let Margaret sit down. Albie looked at Margaret sitting in the chair respectfully, not daring to do anything. He was able to become the chairman of Wonhu Company because of the woman in front of him.

This woman was able to give him all this, and naturally could take it all back, so he had become Margaret's lackey. No matter what Margaret asked him to do, he would do it.

"How's the situation at the Patel Group recently?" Margaret asked.

"The situation at the Patel Group is not very optimistic. Edith seems to be in a bad state of mind lately, unable to work for a long time, and our competitiveness is strong. I guess it will not be long before we get rid of the Patel Group."

Albie explained quickly, with a trace of

complacency on his face.

Margaret nodded, said nothing, flipped through the paper on the desk and looked at it.

Wonhu Company company was not hers. After she escaped from the Davies family, her past account had been frozen. Although she still had a lot of money, it was not enough to start a company.

All this was given by the man with black-rimmed glasses who found her that night.

The man called himself Secretary Ho, and did not identify himself, but just asked Margaret if she had any plans to cooperate.

The purpose of Secretary Ho was to deal with Casey and anyone related to Casey. Because Casey was not in J City, Secretary Ho had designs on the Patel Group.

Although she didn't know why Secretary Ho had to deal with Casey, just from the point that Secretary Ho knew that Casey was the current head of the Davies family, she knew that Secretary Ho was not an ordinary person.

The fact that Casey became the new head of the Davies family did not spread out. Only the Davies family and a few people knew it. Secretary Ho was able to find out this news, which was enough to prove that he had huge resources.

Of course, Margaret, who wanted revenge, would not refuse the help. She didn't care about any grievances between Secretary Ho and Casey. As long as she could deal with Casey, she would accept anything.

And Secretary Ho didn't ask Margaret to pay anything, but asked her to find a way to bring down the Patel Group. It would be a better thing if she could take the opportunity to injure the TY Group. If Margaret could do this, Secretary Ho promised her that he would let her witness Casey's demise with her own eyes.

After that, Secretary Ho gave Margaret Wonhu Company and asked her to use Wonhu Company to go against the Patel Group.

Because Conor was now leading people to hunt Margaret all over the city, it was inconvenient for Margaret to do many things, so she found Albie, the person who had been against Edith in the past, and asked him to take over Wonhu Company and deal with the Patel Group.

Margaret knew that Albie was incapable. In the management of the company, he was as stupid as a pig. However, her current task was not to run Wonhu Company well, but to overthrow the Patel Group.

Secretary Ho told her that as long as the Patel Group could be brought down, it didn't matter even if Wonhu Company was sacrificed. He would serve as the financial support behind Wonhu Company. As long as he did not look for trouble, no matter what the problem was, Secretary Ho could solve it.

So, Margaret wasn't worried that Albie would bring the company down. The reason why she found Albie was that she liked his ability of causing trouble to Edith.

Albie didn't have much skill in running company, but he was good at using some tricky means to deal with his opponents. This was in line with Margaret's purpose, so she let Albie sit in the position of chairman.

Before she used some shameful means to deal with Edith, they failed. Conor would definitely not give her a third chance, so now she could only destroy Edith bit by bit by overthrowing the Patel Group.

She knew very well that Edith must still be struggling with what she said last time. If Edith really started to feel that she was not worthy of Casey, she would definitely find a way to make up for it. To run the Patel Group well was reliance for her. If she even failed to run the Patel Group and it went bankrupt, Edith would be hurt. At that time, if Edith never picked up the pieces and lost lose the confidence of equal communication with Casey, then her goal was basically achieved.

After all, it's obviously better to make Edith have no face to stay with Casey than to kidnap her.

She even started to look forward to the scene that after Casey came back, he found that his beloved woman had become extremely inferior in front of him, always thinking that she was not worthy of him, and insisted on leaving him.

"During this period, you continued to use all kinds of ways to bother the Patel Group, so that Edith did not have enough energy to deal with the company's affairs. At the same time, try

to find a way to grab all of the Patel Group's customers. Without customers, it won't survive," Margaret said.

"No problem, boss! I'm the best at it, I'll do it later," Albie agreed quickly.

Margaret stared at him, then said quietly, "In fact, if you want to make the Patel Group bankrupt, there is a simpler and more effective way."

"What way?" Albie's eyes brightened up.

"As long as you can hold a person and let her help us, it will basically not take long before the Patel Group goes bankruptcy," Margaret said.

"Who?" Albie was curious.

"Edith's mother, Amara," Margaret replied.

"What? Edith's mother? How could she help us? She certainly wouldn't do anything to harm Edith. How can we get her help?" Albie was puzzled.

Margaret smiled and said, "Even she is Edith's biological mother, we still can take advantage of her. Don't you know that Amara hates Casey?"

"I know it, but now Edith is in charge of the Patel Group. Amara won't make her daughter in trouble, will she?" Albie said. Margaret felt contempt, thinking that the information this guy had hadn't gotten deeper than her. It seemed that this guy was really useless except to cause trouble to others.

"According to the information I have, the Patel Group actually belongs to Casey. He bought it from you for one dollar. Amara's aversion to Casey is so deep that Casey has even been driven away some time ago. It is said that Amara thought Casey is a jinx, and will always

bring various disasters to her family, so even if Casey is rich, she still hates him."

"And you only need to make Amara realize that the company belongs to Casey, Edith is only working for Casey. If she wants Edith to leave Casey, she can secretly let the Patel Group go bankrupt, and then take Edith out of J City before Casey returns."

After listening to Margaret's words, Albie showed a sinister smile on his face and said, "If this is the case, with Amara's personality, she is really possible to help us."

"Boss, leave it to me. I will definitely complete the task you gave me. I wonder if Edith will explode when Amara makes the Patel Group go bankrupt without her knowledge."

Margaret also smiled and said, "Amara always thought that what she did was for Edith's good. In fact, she didn't know that she was the real culprit who hurt Edith. What a pity, for those ignorant people, explanation is nonsense, as long as we can use her, it is enough."

Chapter 439 Chat Annabel up  
In Guanling.

Casey was walking down the street while thinking.

After leaving Guanling Dungeon, Casey got a villa from Guanling. Besides, he got the right to move freely in the whole Guanling.

After exploring every place, except for restricted zones, of Guanling, Casey had had a general understanding of this place

He had attempted to explore the border

of Guanling. However, Guanling was surrounded by either towering mountains or cliffs. It was just like a prison, the walls of which were towering mountains or cliffs. People could only leave this place by helicopter.

Casey marvelled at Guanling's being able to change such a large mountainous area into flat land and to construct a great number of buildings on it. It was definitely a huge project to create a place suitable for human habitation. Casey even believed that it was much easier to build pyramids than to build the Guanling. If Guanling was made public, it might become the eighth wonder of the world.

These days, he had been looking for Terence. However, he was unable to have contact with neither the rich people nor the management of Guanling. Now, in Guanling, he knew no one but Montgomery and the friends Montgomery introduced to him. None of these people knew anything about Terence-- or no one had ever heard of Terence.

Because of it, Casey suspected that Terence might have died in Guanling. When he was in Guanling Dungeon, Casey had observed the people in every room, hoping to find Terence in this way.

However, he failed. He used his name in Guanling in hopes that Terence would take the initiative to come to him after knowing that he was in Guanling. However, Terence didn't. Casey even doubted that Terence had already died in Guanling many years ago.



After all, Terence was not in Guanling Dungeon. If Terence was still alive, he must have been able to move freely in Guanling.

Therefore, Terence was very likely to be someone on the List of the Ares. Casey specially asked Montgomery about the names, appearances and approximate ages of all the people on the List of the Ares.

They were all different from Terence in those aspects.

If Terence wasn't someone on the List of the Ares, Casey could only wonder if Terence was one of the two people who successfully high ladder. If that was true, then the reason why there wasn't any news about Terence would be that he had already left Guanling after he successfully high ladder.

According to Montgomery, one of the two people who successfully climbed high ladder was called Percy. He was a crazy killer. Before, when he just entered Guanling, he was also in Guanling Dungeon. On the first day of his entering Guanling, however, he killed all the people sharing one room with him.

After that, he kept killing people. He was like a lunatic, nearly killing people every day. If one day he wasn't asked to fight with someone, he would kill the staff of Guanling who delivered food to him. At that time, people in Guanling Dungeon suffered a lot.

Later, Percy left Guanling Dungeon and challenged the experts in fighting on List of the Ares one by one. Everyone fought with him died. When Percy was in

Guanling, there wasn't an expert in fighting in Guanling. Percy nearly killed all the fighting experts here. As many experts in fighting came to Gaunling, a few years later, there were finally as many experts in fighting as before.

The other person was called Maximus, a refined and unworldly man. He looked gentle, but he was extremely good at fighting. The reason why he entered Guanling was that he wanted to find someone who was eligible to be his opponent.

At that time, Maximus defeated 18 experts on List of the Ares. Then, he high ladder and successively defeated the top 10 experts in fighting on List of the Ares. He could be said to be a rare legend in Guanling.

When Maximus was in Guanling, Percy wasn't in Guanling. Otherwise, Percy would be the opponent Maximus wanted to find. And the fight between them would absolutely be the best one in the history of Guanling, even in the whole history of fighting.

When Terence left the Davies family, he could be said to be one of the top experts in fighting only in B City. He was far from as good at fighting as the two experts in fighting who high ladder.

Casey knew that Terence certainly had his own secret, just like him, and that Terence might be actually better at fighting than he seemed to be. However, Terence's personality was very different from that of Percy and Maximus.

Therefore, Casey didn't believe that Terence would be the person called Percy or Maximus.

In this case, it was highly likely that Terence had been dead. Terence was neither in Guanling Dungeon or on List of the Ares. If he was still alive, there was only one possibility left: he had become the management of Guanling. It was a chance in a million. According to Montgomery, since the existence of Guanling, the management had been very mysterious. Besides, it had never happened that the people from the outside world had become the management of Guanling.

Although Casey was not sure that there wasn't something that people didn't know, Casey found it unrealistic that Terence had become management of Guanling.

However, being unwilling to lose any hope, Casey didn't directly deny this possibility. It was not easy for him to get in touch with the management of Guanling, so he had been trying to figure out a way to do so.

Having not got any information about Terence, Casey couldn't leave Guanling. He missed Edith and was worried about her situation. So he wanted to vent his unhappiness by going to the bar in Guanling and having a drink.

When he was about to arrive at the bar of Guanling, he suddenly noticed that someone not far away from him entered the bar. It was Annabel who took the initiative to meet Casey last time.

After thinking for a while, Casey quickened his pace immediately. In his opinion, considering that Annabel could be said to be a client of Guanling, she must more or less know something

about the management of Guanling. He thought that he might be able to get some useful information from her. When they met last time, they weren't happy. But he didn't believe that Annabel would treat him as her enemy because of it. If that was the case, Annabel would definitely have paid to arrange games for Casey in these days. In Guanling, if the rich people paid enough money, they could even let a minion in Guanling Dungeon high ladder. According to Montgomery, it took three billion dollars to get someone to high ladder.

No matter how good at fighting that people was and how many people that people could defeat, once that people began to high ladder, the three billion dollars would become the money of Guanling. Even if that people were killed immediately after he or she was in the ring, the money would still not be refunded.

It was so expensive, so few people would foolishly arrange such a game for someone. However, if there was a person who was very good at fighting and was unwilling to high ladder, the clients would do so when they wanted to see that people high ladder.

The experts in fighting on List of the Ares had to meet strict requirements if they volunteered to high ladder. They had to be among the top 10 experts in fighting on List of the Ares. Besides, they had to get a profit of 2 billion dollars for Guanling alone. Only when they met such requirements would they be eligible to high ladder.

After entering the bar, Casey saw that there were many people in it. It was quite rare. Under normal circumstance, there wouldn't be many people in the bar. Occasionally, there would be a few days when there were many people in the bar.

Sure enough, the purpose of opening a bar in Guanling was not to make money. It was purely opened to serve the people who came to Guanling.

Annabel was sitting at a table. There was a glass of wine on the table in front of her. She was absent-minded, wondering something.

Quite a lot of people in the bar were attracted by her. Most people in the bar were experts in fighting on List of the Ares. For them, Annabel, a young lady from a powerful family, was quite attractive to them.

After entering the bar, Casey walked straight towards Annabel and sat opposite her without greeting.

People watching Annabel were so shocked that their eyes were immediately wide open. They didn't expect that Casey was so bold that he dared to take the initiative to chat Annabel up.

They have been in Guanling for quite a long time, so they knew something about Annabel. Annabel, a young lady from the Thompson family, was so arrogant that she treated everyone with contempt. Not everyone could approach her.

Most importantly, there was a rumor in Guanling that Nate was going after Annabel.

People in Guanling didn't know much about the news from the outside world. Therefore, their usual entertainment was to talk about the gossip about the powerful families and consortia. Nate and Annabel were rather usually being talked about.

"Isn't that Casey, the guy who left Guanling Dungeon not long ago? My god. He's so daring that he directly sits opposite Miss Thompson."

"Fuck, wouldn't he be worried that the scion of the Cunningham family will make trouble for him? There must be something wrong with his mind."

"Keep your voice down. He ranks 13th on List of the Ares. I'm afraid that he'll hear it and come to make trouble for us."

"Humph, he is not eligible to rank 13 on List of the Ares. King of Hell didn't fight with him at all. Who knows how he made King of Hell take the initiative to concede defeat? Look at him. I'm afraid that he is not even powerful enough to be on List of the Ares."

Quite a lot of people nodded in agreement. They all looked down upon Casey, the experts in fighting ranking 13th on List of the Ares.

When Annabel was in a daze, she suddenly realized that someone sat opposite her. Then, she raised her head to have a look. After finding that it was Casey, she was surprised. Then, there was a hint of shame and anger on her face. She became very angry when she remembered that Casey kept the mobile phone in which there were a lot of private photos.

"Why are you here?" Annabel asked impatiently.

"You're the only beautiful woman in the bar. It should be normal for me to chat you up, right?" Casey said with a smile. Annabel's lips twitched. She said, "I didn't expect you to be so flirtatious. It seems that my opinion of you is wrong." "Er, I was just joking. I don't like you. I just want to ask you for some information." Casey immediately said in a different tone

Annabel immediately became furious. Damn it! He was such a pig! Why was he so stupid?

"Get out!" Annabel shouted at Casey. When Casey wanted to have a talk patiently with Annabel, someone came close to their table. It was Nate. He gave a glance at Casey, pointed to the door of the bar, and said coldly, "Did you hear what Annabel said? Now get out of here, otherwise I'll take some action."

Chapter 440 A Slap

Casey looked up at Nate who was standing on the side. He neither knew who he was nor what he did. Nobody would listen if being threatened by a stranger to get away.

What was more, Casey still had something to ask Annabel. This deck didn't bear a name on it, so he thought it was not a big deal to sit here.

"What if I don't leave?" Casey asked. Nate didn't expect Casey to talk to him like this. In his eyes, Casey was just an inferior person trained by Guanling to perform. How dared this kind of person challenge him.

What was more, Casey was still sitting in front of Annabel. What he did was obviously provoking him. Now so many people in the bar were watching. If he couldn't deal with Casey today, then he would be ashamed.

The last time when Nate wanted to deal with Casey, he hired Montgomery with money, but for some unknown reason, Montgomery failed.

At that time, Nate was thinking of using other methods, but he left Guanling to solve the given task by his family, and forgot about Casey.

Because Annabel was taking a long vacation in Guanling during this period, Nate came back again after completing the task.

He also heard about Montgomery's initiative to surrender in the game, but because he had lost interest in Casey after such a long time, so he didn't bear Casey's matter in mind.

He never thought that when he came to the bar to look for Annabel, he could see this guy sitting just opposite to Annabel. This was nothing but a blatant provocation for him.

Nate clenched his fists, and there was a burst of rage in his eyes. He said in a low voice: "Don't you know who I am? You this jerk! Don't you know what will happen if you rub me up the wrong way?"

"Sorry, I really don't know who you are. I don't know you, but you let go away. Aren't you going too far?" Casey said. Nate originally thought Casey knew who he was, but he didn't expect that Casey didn't even know him. This made him



speechless.

After hearing Casey's words, the people around them all showed contemptuous smiles and began to ridicule him.

In their opinion, Casey's thirteenth position on the List of the Ares was nothing more than an unearned reputation, and there was nothing to be afraid of.

"It is so funny. This idiot doesn't even know who Mr. Nate is. Does he want to die?"

"Mr. Nate looks irritated. Casey is really good at making troubles. He and Mr. Nate are not on the same level. Mr. Nate just came here to play. If he wants Casey's life, it's just a matter of money."

"It's ridiculous and pitiful. Casey is just trash that knows anything. How dares he come here and strike up a conversation with Annabel. If I were Mr. Nate, I would not let him go. "

...

Casey learned about the identity of the guy who made him get out from the discussions of the people around him. He turned out to be the one who paid for Montgomery to assassinate him. Even if he knew the identity of Nate, Casey was not frightened at all. He didn't think he had to be inferior in front of Nate.

Annabel looked at the two men standing eyeball to eyeball, and a smile appeared at the corners of her mouth. Now she wanted to see how Casey would deal with the situation right here.

She did have a great interest in Casey. This man made her feel a little different, but she didn't know if Casey pretended

to be like this. Maybe in front of Nate, Casey didn't have the courage to continue pretending.

In her eyes, all men in the world were the same. Casey would not be the exception. He was just a little special on that day. She would be happy to see Casey succumb in front of Nate.

"You are just a yellow dog. If I ask you to get out, you should listen to me. A yellow dog dares to criticize me. Are you sure you are not joking?" Nate said coldly.

Casey curled his lips, then stood up directly, and slapped Nate in his face as quick as lightening.

The slap surprised all in the bar, and made the whole bar fall into silence. Everyone was gaping at this. No one thought that Casey would dare to slap Nate directly.

"Is... is this guy crazy? He did slap Mr. Nate!"

"Jesus, what the hell. He is committing suicide. Mr. Nate will definitely not let him go easily."

"He is really a jerk. Where did he get the courage to slap Mr. Nate? Does he really think nobody can deal with him?"

...

Annabel's joking face turned into stiffness. She thought about several possible scenes, but she didn't expect Casey to slap Nate directly.

Even if the Thompson family was more powerful than the Cunningham family, and Nate had to bow in front of her, she never thought that she could slap Nate at will. Because if the Cunningham family was determined to revenge, the

Thompson family would definitely not be able to get through easily.

However, this guy who came out from the Guanling Dungeon did so without any hesitation. This was indeed beyond her expectation.

Nate stood on the spot with consternation. He raised one trembling hand to touch his face. In his life, this was the first time anyone dared to slap him, even his father had never done so. After a brief stupefaction, Nate gazed at Casey violently. He wanted to fight with Casey directly, but realized that he might not be able to beat him, so he took out his mobile phone.

"You are going to die! Don't even think about getting out of this bar alive today!" Nate said hysterically.

The masters on List of the Ares immediately blocked Casey, and one of them said: "Mr. Nate, we will stop him for you. He absolutely can't get out of here today!"

Nate made a phone call and said a few words. After he hung up, he looked at Casey viciously.

"I'm going to let someone take off your skin today and hang you in the Martial Arts Hall for three days and three nights! Your mad dog, just wait to die for me!" Casey glanced at him coldly, and said, "I'm afraid you are not capable of doing that!"

"Damn, I'll let you say uncle later. You beat King of Hell successfully only by luck. Do you really think you have the strength to be the thirteenth Ares? We will settle with you!"

One of them yelled, and looked at the

people around him as if they had reached an agreement. Then these people moved closer to Casey.

They were very clear about what the Cunningham family represented. If they could get along with Nate through this, they could also get a lot of benefits, so they decided to deal with Casey together.

Casey wasn't afraid at all, and when the man arrived in front of him, he punched out directly.

The man snorted coldly, trying to grab Casey's arm, but he was surprised to find that he could not stop Casey at all by himself, and Casey's fist punched his chest directly.

Under the punch, he fell backward, and was picked up by those behind him.

"How could he be so powerful?" the man said with a great pain on his face.

The rest of the people fought with Casey together, trying to control him. But Casey moved so quickly, and he did not hesitate to hit back. Anyway, no one cared about killing people in this place. He didn't need to worry about anything. After a few rounds, half of those who surrounded Casey had fallen down, and the remaining half dared not move forward after getting to know Casey's strength.

They didn't expect Casey to be so strong. At the very beginning, they thought that Montgomery's direct surrender was a private transaction.

Now it seemed that Casey might not be as simple as they thought.

"A bunch of trash!" Nate cursed secretly, obviously not satisfied with them.

Not long after, a figure walked in from outside the bar. Nate saw the person coming in, his eyes lit up, and he immediately shouted: "Kacper, kill this ignorant and arrogant boy for me, and I will give you five million as reward!" The man he called just now was Kacper. Everyone turned their heads immediately. After seeing Kacper come, those on the List of the Ares all breathed a sigh of relief, and at the same time there came an expression of excitement on their faces.

Human King Kacper! He ranked first on the list!

Nate called Kacper over, even if Casey had magic today, there must be no way to escape!

Kacper was a legendary in Guanling. His strength had reached an unfathomable level. Those who had fought with him had never been able to reach his bottom line.

It was because of his strength that Kacper won the title of Human King. He was also the person who was most likely to succeed in climbing the ladder in Guanling.

Kacper had short hair, and his entire face was expressionless. His eyeballs seldom moved and he had a commanding presence, making people feel that he was a killer king with no feelings, and could kill anybody anytime. When Kacper walked to Casey and Nate, Casey couldn't help but take a look at him, and felt that there was a vague sense of danger in this person. Nate looked at Casey with a sneer, and said, "No matter how strong you are,

you will never be able to beat Kacper.

Accept your misfortune today!"

After speaking, he looked at Kacper and asked: "500 million, kill him, I think you will not refuse."

Kacper glanced at Casey, and then said lightly: "Deal."

Chapter 441 You're Great

Everyone's gaze on Casey became gloat, including those who were knocked down by Casey.

"You're going to be a dead meant soon.

Human King will kick your ass and knock you down. Even if you're indeed not bad, you can't get out of this bar alive today!"

"Human King is so great. Such a wimp like you can't defeat him at all. You'd better give in and let Human King kill you directly. Otherwise, you will only die miserably!"

"Hurry up and kneel down to apologize to Mr. Nate. You just know to bluff. You deserved to die a hundred times!"

...

Kacper walked in front of Casey. The people around Casey immediately retreated to the side, for fear that Kacper's battle with Casey would affect them.

Nate also hurriedly stepped back. Then he sneered at Casey, and said, "Before you kill him, I have to slap him severely. Dare to slap me? I'll let you taste what it is like!"

Kacper stretched out a hand, made a fighting gesture, and said lightly, "He gave me money to kill you. Sorry."

As soon as he finished speaking, his hand already reached in front of Casey.

The speed was so fast that even Casey was a little surprised.

Casey did not take it lightly at all. He could feel that the person in front of him was one of the few people who could make him take seriously. The man's strength was ten times stronger than all the people he had encountered before. Kacper was number one on List of the Ares. How could he be weak?

In almost an instant, Casey also lifted up his hands, just blocking Kacper's fist against his chest. Besides, Casey did not retreat at all, completely taking over the power from Kacper's fist.

Kacper was stunned for a moment. It seemed that he didn't expect Casey to be able to catch his punch. Kacper had originally thought that he would solve Casey with one punch, and then he could go to Nate to get the money. He didn't want to waste too much time.

Seeing Kacper was stunned for a short time, a smile appeared on Casey's face. Taking advantage of this opportunity, Casey hit to Kacper's rib from the below. However, Kacper was just stunned. His movements were only sluggish, but he did not make any serious mistakes.

He blocked Casey's attack, took a half step back, then quickly stretched out his leg and kicked towards Casey.

Casey dodged Kacper's leg sideways. Kacper's leg suddenly changed direction in the air, chasing Casey. Casey quickly bent over, so Kacper's leg directly kicked on the side pillar.

The pillar was broken in half in an instant. Many rubbles flew towards the distance, smashing a lot of wine bottles

on the bar counter.

Casey took the opportunity to hit Kacper with his leg, and slashed directly at Kacper's forehead.

Kacper also quickly avoided it. So Casey's leg directly smashed the booth over there.

When everyone saw Casey and Kacper's fight was so terrible, their eyes widened in surprise.

What surprised them most was that Casey was able to get a tie with Kacper. In their opinion, it was simply unbelievable.

"How could he be so strong? He has played so many rounds with Kacper, besides, he has not failed yet. What is going on?"

"Is that really Human King? Maybe he isn't Human king? How could Human King only get a tie with Casey?"

"What the hell do you guys think? He's real Kacper. Haven't you guys found that their battles are terrible? This is not the power that we can reach. This can only show that Casey and Kacper may be at the same level!"

...

Nate was still waiting for Kacper to knock Casey down, and then he could go over to slap Casey severely before killing Casey. But the fighting scene between Casey and Kacper directly made him dumbfounded.

The strength that Casey showed was not at all weaker than Kacper. The two fought several rounds, completely different from what Nate thought. Moreover, one of the rubbles that Kacper kicked out just hit his leg. He



almost couldn't stand firm because of the pain. Only when he felt the power of the rubble did he understand how horrible the fight was.

"Another... Another Kacper? That's why he doesn't take me seriously?" Nate was aggrieved and resentful.

Annabel was still sitting on the original booth. She did not get up. At that moment, seeing Kacper coming in, she had a bad feeling.

That Casey slapped Nate made Annabel feel that Casey was more interesting. Although this guy had her photos, it didn't prevent Annabel from becoming interested in Casey.

She felt that Casey was indeed a little different from the men she had known before.

When Kacper appeared, Annabel thought that Casey could only do that at most. Facing Kacper, Casey would definitely give in. If Casey faced a person many times stronger than himself and he still refused to give in, it would only prove that he was stupid rather than brave.

At that time, Annabel thought if necessary, she could intercede for Casey and save his life. After all, her interest in Casey was growing.

But she still underestimated Casey. This guy actually got a tie with Kacper. The strength he showed was no worse than the top one on List of the Ares!

Seeing Casey smash the booth next to her with one kick, Annabel froze all at once.

She didn't dare to move randomly, for fear that she would be affected by the

battle between the two.

Seeing the two people who were still fighting, Annabel swallowed and was a little scared. She regretted that she hadn't moved away from this area at first. Now, she didn't dare to move.

After Kacper determined that Casey's strength was not bad, he showed an expression of excitement on his face. It seemed that he could finally have a good opponent.

Casey hadn't encountered such a master who could make him really take it seriously for a long time, so facing Kacper, he had a feeling of appreciation and wanted to have a good fight with Kacper.

As the top masters, they would always feel lonely. So at their level, encountering a well-matched opponent was happier than becoming the master of the world's top consortium.

At this moment, Annabel plucked up the courage to stand up and shouted at the two people, "You two, stop!"

Casey and Kacper separated quickly.

Both of them turned to look at Annabel.

Nate was anxious and said, "Annabel, why are you asking them to stop? It won't take long for Kacper to kill this brat."

"I don't allow you to hurt him." Annabel turned to look at Nate, and said firmly.

"Why? He is just a slave. Why do you protect him? I, the young master of the Cunningham family, am inferior to him?"

Nate said angrily.

"What I want to do is none of your business. If you insist on letting Kacper fight with him today, you will be my

enemy. You'd better consider the consequences of doing so."

Annabel said to Nate, and then walked towards Casey.

She glanced at Kacper and said, "Sorry, I am very interested in him, so I can't let you continue to fight against him. If you have any losses due to this, I can make up for you."

Kacper shook his head and said, "I can't kill him, so I won't be able to complete the mission. There is no loss."

After speaking, he glanced at Casey and said seriously, "You are so great."

Casey just smiled and didn't say anything.

Seeing their reactions, Nate gritted his teeth, snorted coldly, and then said to Casey, "Today, since Annabel let me spare you, I can let you go. But I will not forget what you did today. I will make you regret it sooner or later!"

After speaking, Nate walked out of the bar angrily.

On the street outside, he took out his cell phone and made a call, "Uncle, transfer 3 billion to my account on Guanling. I have an urgent need."

"You don't have to care about what I am going to do. You just need to get the money into the account as soon as possible."

After hanging up the phone, Nate's eyes narrowed. A few words with anger came out of his mouth, "That's not over. Even if you can get a tie with Kacper, so what? I don't believe you can defeat the top ten masters on List of the Ares!"

"I'll definitely kill you! Waiting to enjoy climbing high ladder I arranged for you!"

## Chapter 442 How Did You Know This Name

In the bar.

After Nate left, Kacper looked Casey up and down seriously. There were strong interest looks in his eyes.

Casey didn't relax his vigilance. He didn't know if Kacper would fight with him again. Such a master like Kacper would generally not let the man who had comparable strength of him go easily.

"Today, here is not suitable. I am looking forward to playing against you in the ring next time. You are so great, but I will defeat you." Kacper said.

After speaking, he left the bar without any hesitation. The people around him immediately gave him a way. No one dared to stop him.

Seeing Kacper leaving, Casey was also relieved. Although he was also eager to have a strong opponent, but now, it was not the time for fighting. His main purpose now was to find Terence.

Before that, he didn't want to cause many troubles.

"I didn't expect you to be so strong that you could even get a tie with Kacper."

Annabel stared at Casey with complicated looks in her eyes.

Casey said with a smile, "Thank you."

An arrogant expression suddenly appeared on Annabel's face. She didn't expect that Casey who was stupid in relationship would also say thank you to others, which was really surprised her.

The people around were in shock. They thought that it was just Casey's luck that he could become the thirteenth master on List of the Ares. But now no one

thought like that. They only knew that Casey was a bit wronged to be ranked at the thirteenth. This guy definitely had the strength to become the top three. No wonder Montgomery would directly admit defeat at that time. It turned out that Montgomery knew how strong Casey was. If he really fought with Casey, there would be no Montgomery on List of the Ares anymore.

Now seeing Annabel come forward for Casey and also show Casey the kind of arrogant expression that only a little girl could have, it made these people who had been longing for this young lady full of envy.

"Miss Thompson actually acted like a little girl in front of Casey. My God, this is the first time I have seen Miss Thompson show such an expression in front of others."

"So jealous. I don't even have a chance to talk to Miss Thompson, but Miss Thompson directly came forward for Casey and turn against Nate for Casey. When will I enjoy this kind of treatment?"

"

"I heard that Miss Thompson has not been interested in the young masters of those big families. On the contrary, she is very interested in those who come from ordinary family but have special personalities. Does Miss Thompson like Casey?"

"Even if this is the case, you have nothing to be jealous. Casey can get a tie with Kacper. Even among those top families and consortia, there isn't such a master. "

...

"But you don't think that I will return the phone to you because of this. You need to answer some of my questions before I return that phone to you." Casey continued.

Annabel suddenly became anxious again. This guy was really stupid. No, he was just a fool!

Annabel clenched her small fist and wanted to shout a few words at Casey. But there were so many people watching, so she didn't want others to say behind her back that she even couldn't control her emotions because of Casey. She was trying to suppress the anger.

"Come with me." Annabel said irritably, then turned and walked out of the bar. Casey didn't say anything. He hurried to follow her. Here was not convenient to talk. He knew that Annabel also had her own concerns, so she wanted to go to a relatively safe place to answer Casey's questions.

After the two people got out of the bar, the rest of the people in the bar were immediately in uproar. What happened here today would probably spread throughout Guanling at an astonishing speed. At that time, Casey would be all well known by everyone.

In front of Annabel's villa, Casey watched Annabel walking in, so he followed.

Annabel's bodyguard stood at the door, staring at Casey angrily. When Casey was about to enter the villa, he directly reached out and stopped Casey.

"You can't enter our young lady's villa. If you continue to move forward, don't

blame me for being rude!" the bodyguard said coldly.

Hearing what the bodyguard said, Annabel turned around and said with frown, "Let him in. You are not his match. I don't want to watch you be sent to the hospital."

"Miss, you think too highly on this brat. His strength is not enough to even resist my two punches. He can only deal with some wimps. I can knock him down with one hand." The bodyguard immediately said confidently.

"You don't listen to my order, right? Do you think that being my Thompson family's bodyguard wronged you? If that's the case, I don't mind if you go to find another job." Annabel's voice became cold and merciless.

When the bodyguard heard what Annabel said, he quickly took his hand back in fright, lowered his head, and said, "Miss, I didn't mean this. I'm sorry." With a cold snort, Annabel continued to walk into the villa.

Casey smiled. He knew that this bodyguard regarded himself as a rival in love, but he was not interested in Annabel. This bodyguard really thought too much.

Casey followed and walked in. This time the bodyguard did not stop Casey. But when Casey passed him, he showed a vicious look.

"Hmph, no matter what, you are just a small person in Guanling. When I find a right chance, I'll kill you, which is so common in Guanling." The bodyguard said to himself.

At this time, he noticed that several

people walked past the villa quickly. Two of them were his friends in Guanling. Both of them were masters on List of the Ares.

He saw them walking in a hurry, with excitement on their face. He didn't know what happened, so he stepped forward and greeted them.

"What's wrong with you guys? What happened to you guys? Why are you in such a hurry?" the bodyguard asked. One of them smiled at the bodyguard, and said, "Something big happened. At the bar, Kacper and Casey fought against each other, but Casey got a tie with Kacper. Not long ago, Casey, who became the thirteenth on List of the Ares because King of Hell gave up the battle, actually got a tie with Kacper. We have to tell others about this quickly."

"Yes, your lady was there at the time. She seemed to be very interested in Casey." Another person added.

Then a few people continued to walk towards the front. They were about to tell others about the matter.

After they left, the bodyguard froze in place. His face was full of deep consternation.

"Casey... got a tie with Kacper?" the bodyguard muttered to himself what the few people said just now, only feeling that something got stuck in his throat, which was quite uncomfortable.

He turned his head and glanced at the door of the villa, the looks in his eyes immediately becoming quite complicated.

He was very clear about Kacper's strength. Kacper was the top one on List



of the Ares and had unmatched strength. Even if there were ten of him, he would not be necessarily Kacper's match.

But Casey, whom he looked down on, even got a tie with Kacper, which meant that he was not Casey's match at all.

It wasn't until this time that he realized why Annabel said he was not Casey's match, because Annabel saw Casey and Kacper's fight with her own eyes.

He swallowed. The thought that he originally wanted to find a chance to kill Casey disappeared without a trace in an instant. He was even a little scared.

After a long time, he sighed helplessly, knowing that facing Casey, he had no advantage at all. His illusion about Annabel might only become a bubble in the end.

In the villa.

Casey sat opposite Annabel. Annabel looked at Casey uncomfortably. She was able to behave very naturally in front of many big shots. Now she was at a loss in front of Casey.

"Come on, what do you want to ask?"

Annabel said.

Casey stared at Annabel for a while, and then said, "Have you ever heard of a person named Terence in Guanling?"

Annabel was calm just now. But when she heard Casey say the name, her body instantly became as rigid as a puppet, and her small mouth became O-shaped in surprise.

"How... how did you know this name?!!!"

After a while, Annabel shouted at Casey in a shocked voice.

Chapter 443 The Secrets Behind the

## Scene

Casey didn't expect Annabel to have such a big reaction. But since Annabel knew the name, Casey was a little excited. Because it meant that he might get Terence's news from Annabel.

"You should know something about this name, right? Can you tell me?" Casey asked sincerely.

Annabel stood up directly. She looked around with a vigilant face, then walked to the window, and took a closer look outside, as if she was sure whether there was someone overhearing them. Casey was overwhelmed by Annabel's reaction. He didn't understand why she suddenly became so cautious. Logically, even if Terence really became a senior official in Guanling, he could be talked about, couldn't he?

Some time ago, when Casey asked Montgomery to help him find clues, he said out the name directly. None of those people showed the same reaction as Annabel's.

Those people Montgomery knew still had some understanding of the senior officials in Guanling. They had no impression of the name, so at that time, Casey felt that Terence might not be among the senior officials of Guanling. Excluding all possibilities, Casey even believed to a large extent that Terence was dead.

However, Annabel's reaction gave him a glimmer of hope. But he didn't understand why Annabel had such a big reaction. Why did the name make a young lady of the world's top family become so flustered?

After confirming that there was no risk in this room, Annabel closed the window, took out her mobile phone and turned it off. Then she looked at Casey seriously and asked, "How did you know this name? What do you want to do?"

Casey smiled at Annabel, and said, "The purpose of my visit to Guanling is to find this person. Is he special? Why do you have such a big reaction?"

Annabel stared at Casey for a while, and then cautiously said to Casey, "No, this name is not special at all in Guanling. Basically, no one knows what this name represents."

Hearing what Annabel said, Casey was a little confused. Since no one knew what the name represented, why did Annabel have such a big reaction?

"Then why were you so shocked when you heard the name just now?" Casey asked.

"I said that this name is not special in Guanling, because those people don't know what the name represents. In the whole Guanling, there should be no more than three people who know the things behind this name. I am the one of them." Annabel said seriously.

Casey frowned. He realized that Terence's affairs might be more complicated than he thought. He stared at Annabel and asked, "What's behind it?"

Annabel glanced at Casey and said, "Why should I tell you? Who knows what your purpose? This name involves some secrets in Guanling. You tell me first why you want to find Terence and who you are."

Casey was a little annoyed. It was like looking for a treasure. He could find the most important clues soon. Then he asked one person if he knew where the treasure was. The person said he knew. Then Casey asked him where the treasure was. But the person said he didn't want to tell Casey.

It was very annoying. Annabel had completely aroused the curiosity in Casey's heart. If Casey couldn't get the answer from Annabel today, he would definitely not let her go.

Besides, it involved Terence's whereabouts. Even if Annabel was the young lady of the world's top family, if she refused to say, Casey didn't mind using some tricks on her.

Casey stood up directly, walked to the front of Annabel, looked down at her, and said, "You have seen my strength. Terence's affairs are very important to me. I can assure you that I don't have any mean thoughts. I hope you can tell me the information about him, otherwise, I can only take some extreme measures."

Annabel looked at the aggressive man in front of her. When she thought of the scene where he smashed the booth with one kick in the bar, she suddenly felt a little frightened.

If Casey really wanted to hurt her, she might die quickly.

However, as the young lady of the Thompson family, she had been around a lot. The oppression Casey gave her was not enough to make her succumb.

"Are you threatening me? Don't think that this method can scare me. If you

really do something to me, you will die miserably. This is Guanling. You can't go out. If I am dead here, the people in Guanling will never let you go. Even if you are as strong as Kacper, it is still impossible to survive. Then you will get nothing." Annabel said angrily.

Casey hesitated for a while, then grabbed Annabel's clothes, lifted her up, and pressed her against the wall.

"I don't have to kill you. If you refuse to tell me, I can try some other methods, as long as you can stand it." Casey said. Annabel subconsciously raised her hand to protect her chest, but then she put her hand down again, and said aggressively, "Huh, I'm not afraid of you, even if you do that stuff to me, I, I won't tell you. Instead, I will still enjoy it. Your trick is of no use to me."

Casey was stunned. He didn't expect that Annabel would think of that he would use that method. He hadn't thought about it just now. All he wanted was to make Annabel suffer.

"If I break your fingers one by one, will you still enjoy it?" Casey frightened Annabel.

Suddenly, Annabel shivered. It seemed that she was really scared.

But the pride of the big family made it impossible for her to show any weakness. She straightened her back and said angrily, "I really didn't expect you to be this kind of person. I saved you. Not only are you not grateful, but you are threatening me now. You are such a bastard!"

When Casey heard Annabel saying this, he threw Annabel directly on the sofa.

Annabel thought that Casey was going to do something to her. She so was nervous.

At this time, Casey grabbed Annabel's foot with one hand, took off her high heel, and pulled the silk stockings off by the way.

Annabel fought fiercely and shouted, "Don't touch my feet! You are a pervert!"

Casey was a little puzzled. It was really strange that a girl who didn't even care about that other others touched her body would be so afraid of others touching her feet.

But he didn't think too much. His other hand touched directly the soles of Annabel's feet. He asked, "Don't you tell me?"

Then he tickled Annabel's feet. Finally, Annabel couldn't help laughing immediately. Her body began to tremble slightly.

"You bastard. Let me go!" Annabel shouted while struggling.

"If you don't tell me, I will keep doing it like this." Casey said expressionlessly.

After a while, Annabel finally couldn't stand Casey's "torture" to her. She shouted, "I'll tell you. I'll tell you.

Bastard, you let me go first!"

Casey stopped immediately. Annabel quickly sat up from the sofa and protected her feet, her face full of grievances. There were some tears on the corners of her eyes because of laughing.

"I can tell you about Terence, but you must promise that you can't tell anyone about you touching my feet, and you have to tell me why you are looking for

Terence." Annabel said.

Casey thought for a while, then nodded, "Okay."

Only then did Annabel let out a sigh of relief, then she stared at Casey for a few seconds, and asked, "Do you know Percy?"

"Yeah." Casey nodded. A thought popped into his mind, "What does Terence have to do with him?"

"As far as I know, before entering Guanling, Percy's name was Terence." Annabel said.

Chapter 444 Percy

"What are you talking about! Percy is my father... Terence?!" Casey said in astonishment.

When Casey heard what Annabel said, he almost lost his manner and directly said that Terence was his father.

Annabel stared at Casey in a little fear, wondering what happened to him and why he would be so gaffe after knowing that Percy was Terence.

After all, if it was someone else, he would not be interested in Percy's past name at all.

"Yes, Terence who you are looking for is Percy." Annabel gave Casey an affirmative answer.

Casey also noticed that he himself was a little gaffe. He sat down on the sofa and adjusted his state. He cleared his throat and said, "Sorry, go on."

"Before Percy entered Guanling, his name was Terence. This is what I heard from my father. He told me this incident was also known to him by accident. This incident can be regarded as a secret of Percy. He told me that I can't tell others

it, because it involves the origin of Percy. Once someone else knows about this matter and cause Percy some trouble, there is only one thing waiting for me, which is to be killed by Percy." Annabel did not lie. She really heard it from her father. Percy was so ruthless. He would indeed kill everyone who caused him trouble, no matter what the person's identity was.

"Where is Percy now?" Casey asked. Annabel shook her head quickly and said, "I don't know. After successfully climbing high ladder, he can leave Guanling. He... he may have already left here."

Casey frowned again. What Annabel said wasn't impossible. If Percy was really Terence, he might indeed have left Guanling after successfully climbing high ladder.

It was just that Casey had a lot of doubts. He didn't understand why Terence, who had always been serious with a trace of gentleness, would become a bloodthirsty executioner after entering Guanling. He killed all his opponents. He even killed everyone in the same room as him on the first day when he entered Guanling.

Even if the people in the dungeon were desperadoes outside, Terence didn't have to kill them all. After all, they were locked in the dungeon of Guanling, which was equivalent to punishment for them.

If Terence really left Guanling after climbing high ladder successfully, what was the purpose of his entry here? What had he done here?



Another thing that puzzled Casey was that if Terence really left Guanling and returned to the outside world, why had Terence not come to him in the past few years?

Even if Davies family was controlled by Sasha and Margaret, Terence would have ways to find Casey. Based on Casey's understanding of Terence, Terence would definitely find Casey after he left Guanling.

However, for so many years, Casey had not seen Terence. Even there was no news about Terence in the outside world.

If Terence had really returned to the outside world, unless he hid in a deep mountain or a forest, Casey, who had been working to find Terence, would definitely get some clues.

Casey frowned and was troubled by these doubts. If he wanted to figure out these doubts, he would have to see Terence himself.

"That... that's all I know. Now can you tell me what is the relationship between you and Terence?" Annabel asked tentatively.

Casey sighed and was about to tell Annabel about his relationship with Terence. But at this time, he suddenly realized that if it was really just like what Annabel said, she shouldn't have such a big reaction when she heard Terence's name.

If Percy really left Guanling, Annabel didn't need to be so vigilant, and went to close the windows.

No matter how powerful Percy was, it would never be possible to let the

Thompson family, a world-class family, was so scared. Even Annabel's father told her not to tell others about it. In terms of the power of a top-level family, no matter how strong Percy was, it was absolutely impossible to pose any threat to them.

So Casey felt that Annabel was lying. He stared closely at Annabel's eyes. He noticed that Annabel didn't dare to look into his eyes. Obviously, she was a little guilty.

He stretched out his hand again and grabbed Annabel's feet, and said, "You still have something to hide from me. Tell me all the information you know, otherwise I will torture you like I did just now, and I will spread your photos." Annabel seemed to be ready to be exposed by Casey, so she did not resist too much. She just said, "Okay, okay, I will tell you. Anyway, I have already told you some. Even if I tell you everything, it doesn't matter."

The reason why she didn't finish it at that time was because she was afraid of telling Casey too much would cause some trouble to herself. Now that Casey had seen through her, she could only tell him truthfully.

"What I know is that Percy didn't leave here." Annabel said.

Casey was excited. If this was the case, he had great hopes of finding Terence's whereabouts.

"Where is he now?" Casey asked urgently.

"Even if he is in Guanling, it is not so easy for you to find him, because he is in the safest place in Guanling now.

Except for a few people, even if you are as strong as Kacper, you're not allowed getting there." Annabel said.

"You mean that Percy is now in the core area of Guanling, where the boss of Guanling is?" Casey asked.

During this period of time, Casey did some explorations on Guanling. He also had some understanding of some places in Guanling. Among them, the place where he felt the most dangerous was the place where the boss of Guanling was.

That place was in the center of the artificial lake in Guanling. It was a large island. There are several buildings on the island. The boss of Guanling and some people who got close to him were on that island.

Casey once watched by the artificial lake. Just standing there, he felt a creepy danger, so he did not dare to explore the island.

At that time, he still felt that no matter what Terence did, it was impossible that Terence lived on that island. Now it seemed that he was really wrong.

Annabel nodded to Casey and said, "Yes, Percy is now on that island."

Chapter 445 The Tradition of the Thompson Family

Casey's eyes widened. He looked at Annabel incredulously. His reaction was much than that of his knowing that Percy was Terence.

Annabel said that Percy was on the artificial lake island just now. Casey had several possibilities in his mind. He felt that Percy might be left to be a bodyguard by the boss of Guanling

because he was too strong.  
Or Percy became the confidant of the boss of Guanling. He was thought highly by the boss of Guanling, so he was qualified to board the artificial island. But Casey didn't expect that Annabel actually said that Percy was the boss of Guanling, which was completely beyond his imagination.

According to Casey's understanding of Guanling, this was a paradise on earth that was constructed with huge resources and attracted the world's top family consortia. Such an existence, Davies family in B City couldn't be comparable with it at all.

Casey did have quite a strong power in B City, but he hadn't been able to extend his power to the world. The influence of Davies family couldn't reach everywhere in the world.

Compared with Guanling, Davies family was still far behind, so Casey thought that Terence might die here. After all, with Terence's strength back then, Casey thought that Terence would not even be able to enter the top ten of List of the Ares.

However, now Annabel not only told Casey that Percy who had smashed Guanling to the extremely weak was Terence, but now she also told Casey that Percy was the boss of Guanling. This was simply unexpected!

"Didn't Percy kill many people in Guanling back then? How could he become the boss of Guanling?" Casey held back his shock, staring at Annabel. "There are many secrets involved. I just heard it from my father, but what I said

is indeed the truth. I am also curious about why Percy became the boss of Guanling. It's said that Percy is the second boss of Guanling. Many people suspect that Percy killed the first boss before sitting in this position." Annabel said.

Casey nodded thoughtfully, thinking that this possibility was indeed great. After all, Terence had been running Davies Family in the past. It was impossible for him to have the energy to build such a huge project as Guanling. If others said that Terence was the founder of Guanling, Casey wouldn't believe it.

"How many people know that Percy is the boss of Guanling?" Casey asked again.

"Very few, even those from the top family consortiums who often come to Guanling rarely know this. This is a secret in Guanling, so you'd better not tell others the thing. Once it will be known by others, I can survive because of the relationship between my father and him, but you may not be so lucky." Annabel said.

Casey smiled. If Terence was the boss of Guanling, he should be the safest person in Guanling.

"So, your family has a very good relationship with the boss of Guanling? You actually know some secrets of the boss of Guanling." Casey said with a smile.

"My father have had some cooperation with him. I have told you everything I know. Now it's your turn to tell me your purpose of looking for Terence and the relationship between you and Terence."

Annabel stared at Casey.

Casey thought for a while. Since there was cooperation between the Thompson family and Guanling, Casey felt Annabel was not the enemy, so it was not a big problem to tell her the relationship between himself and Terence.

"Why don't you speak? Could it be that you were frightened after you knew Terence's true identity, so you gave up looking for him?" Annabel stared at Casey jokingly.

Casey smiled, and then said in a calm tone, "Terence is my father. He has been missing for many years. I came here to find his trace."

After he finished speaking, there was a brief silence in the room. Annabel's eyes widened quickly, and her mouth opened. The shock on her face was much than Casey's reaction just now.

"What...what did you say? Terence is your father?" After a while, Annabel asked.

Casey nodded.

The words that Annabel's father said to her immediately appeared in her mind. Percy always mentioned his son every time he had tea with several heads of families or consortia who had in-depth cooperation with Guanling.

Annabel's father even wanted to send someone to find where Percy's son was, but he was warned by Percy once, so he never dared to have any actions anymore.

The reason why Annabel's father wanted to find Percy's son was that he wanted to find a boyfriend for his

daughter.

Perhaps in the eyes of some people, Guanling couldn't be compared with those big families, but the Thompson family was one of the families who knew how powerful the boss of Guanling was. Those families were very aware of the horror of Guanling. If their daughter could get married with the son of the boss of Guanling, it would bring their own family immeasurable benefits. Annabel had always been interested in Percy's slightly mysterious son. She had always wanted to know what kind of person Percy's son was.

If he was a fairly interesting person, she didn't mind marrying him. After all, her marriage would be arranged by her father sooner or later, so it was better to choose one who she was satisfied.

Hearing Casey's words now, thinking of Percy's previous name and Casey's surname, she was basically certain that the person in front of her was Percy son who Percy often mentioned.

She stood up directly. Obviously, she was unable to conceal her surprise.

The son of the boss of Guanling who she had imagined so many times was actually the nasty stupid guy who was standing in front of her now?

"Are you lying to me? How could you be the son of the boss of Guanling? You don't look like that kind of person. You look so common. How could you..."

Annabel still couldn't believe it.

"I don't have the need to lie to you."

Casey stood up directly, "I hope you won't tell this matter to others."

Then he was about to leave Annabel's

villa. Now that he knew Terence's whereabouts, what he needed to do next was to find a way to get to the artificial island and had a look. He had to be sure whether Percy was Terence. "Wait." Annabel stopped Casey.

Casey stopped, turned his head to look at her, and asked, "Is there anything else?"

"Return the phone to me!" Annabel suddenly became aggrieved. She stretched out a hand to Casey.

Casey smiled. He did not say anything, took out the mobile phone of Annabel from his pocket and returned it to her.

"Did you do anything shameful to my photos?" After taking the phone, Annabel asked angrily.

"What? I haven't opened this phone since that day." Casey said.

Annabel's body suddenly stiffened. She didn't know whether to praise Casey or to scold him. Was this guy implying that she had no charm?

'There are so many my naked photos in the phone, but you are not interested in them at all?'

Casey didn't care about Annabel's reaction. After giving the phone, he left the villa.

Seeing Casey gone, Annabel stretched out her smooth and fair feet.

She stared at her feet that Casey had touched. After a while, she completely blushed, and then she became a little annoyed. Finally, all the feelings turned into helplessness. She sighed softly.

There was a picture popping into her mind, which was that her mother washed her feet when she was very



young.

"Annabel, you must remember that feet are a very important part of a girl's body. The Thompson family has an ancient tradition. We are very particular about this aspect. So when you grow up, don't let others touch your feet." Annabel's mother said.

"Then what if my feet get touched?" The innocent Annabel asked curiously, staring at her mother.

Her mother smiled softly and said, "If a girl touches your feet, it doesn't matter. If a boy touches your feet, just let him disappear from the world. It is kind of blasphemy to the Thompson family, or you will marry him. "

"Ah? Do I have to marry him just because he touches my feet?" Annabel was a little surprised.

Her mother put her head against Annabel's head. Then she said with a smile, "Yes, so you must protect yourself and don't let others touch your feet easily. If one day you encounter one man that you can trust him for life, you can show yourself to him without reservation."

"Then what if someone forcibly touches my foot?" Annabel asked.

"Don't worry. With the power of the Thompson family, no one will have the guts to do it. But if there is such a person, it will

## **Chapter 446**

I'd Rather to Kick You

Out

In J City.

Lily was sitting in a black Maybach,

looking sideways at the rushing scenery outside the window, feeling a little complicated.

Not far away was the apartment she used to live in. Recalling that Casey slapped her over there, Lily wanted to cry.

She retracted her gaze and stopped staring at the other side. She just passed by here. She thought she could overcome her emotions. But when she really remembered what happened that day, she still couldn't calm herself down. That day, Casey sent her from the bar back to the apartment. The next day, when she woke up, she found herself lying on the bed alone, feeling an unspeakable loneliness.

She felt herself very pitiful. She was the young lady of Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce. Everyone treated her as the princess. No matter what she wanted, someone would help her get it. But in J City, she couldn't get what she wanted. She was drunk and wanted to be with the person she liked. However, when she woke up, she found that she was the only one in the entire apartment, only coldness and desperation accompanying her.

So she left J City directly that day. She felt that she couldn't continue to bear this kind of pain. Maybe she and Casey couldn't be together in this life.

After returning to B City, she also thought a lot. She felt that she was indeed a bit too paranoid. If she changed her mind, she might not be so painful.

There were many things in the world

that she couldn't get. Although she was the princess in everyone's eyes, in terms of feelings, it couldn't be forced. It was not that she liked Casey and then Casey had to like her.

After thinking about it a lot, Lily felt her mood a little lighter, thinking that she had the ability to get rid of Casey's affairs.

Lily grew up. Natan also wanted to distract Lily's attention. So Natan wanted to assign a job to Lily, letting her take over some companies which were under the name of Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce. Besides, he wanted to let her try to manage the company.

Natan specifically asked where Lily wanted to go for an "internship" to take over the business of Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce. After hesitating for a while, Lily still chose the company in J City.

She wanted to know if she really let go. If she really wanted to get rid of this incident, she knew that she couldn't get around the people and things in J City. Seeing Lily insisting on choosing J City, Natan was a little helpless. But in the end, he still agreed to her request.

It was not until Lily returned to J City that she realized that it just a kind of self-comfort that she said to herself she had already figured it out. Even seeing the apartment, she couldn't control her emotions. How could it be true that she said to herself that she had already let it go?

"Miss, we are going to the company in J City soon. The Chairman has been here once and thought that J City is a worthy

investment place, so during this time we increased our investment in J City. We didn't have much influence here in the past, but we have developed a lot recently. Now we have a powerful export channel for foreign companies in J City. Many companies in J City want to cooperate with us." The one who was sitting in front and seemed a middle-aged man in his forties introduced the situation to Lily.

Lily nodded and said, "I heard that TY Group is deeply rooted here. Compared with TY Group, are we strong or weak?"

"TY Group is equivalent to a local enterprise, and it has a strong influence in the entire Jiangbei. We belong to the Chamber of Commerce, which has a different focus from TY Group.

Therefore, it's not who is stronger. Our focus is on foreign companies. In terms of output, there is no overlap with them, so there is no competition." The middle-aged man explained.

Lily naturally understood why Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce in J City did not compete with TY Group. Natan knew that TY Group was Casey's enterprise. He intended to make friends with Casey, so naturally it was impossible to share Casey's cake.

"Today, our supplier has a business to discuss, which mainly involves the competition between two companies, the company of Patel family and Wonhu Company. The company of Patel family is a company with long history in J City. Wonhu Company is a new and powerful company. Both of them have their own advantages and disadvantages. I don't know if the lady has the interest to take

a look. In principle, we also have the right to appoint a supplier and choose a manufacturer." The middle-aged man said again.

At the moment when Lily heard the company of Patel family, she was stunned. She instinctively wanted to refuse.

She knew who was managing the company of Patel family now. If she went to the company, she would see Edith, the woman who robbed her beloved man.

But after a brief struggle, Lily sighed and said, "Okay."

...

In Friendships Building, where the supplier company of Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce was located.

Edith was sitting in the lounge at this time. Her secretary was next to her, looking a little nervous.

This business was a very important market development for the company of Patel family. If it succeeded, the company of Patel family would be upgraded to a new level on the original basis and truly ranked among the first-class companies in J City.

Edith also knew very well who her opponent was this time. Wonhu Company had risen in J City overnight, antagonizing the company of Patel family everywhere, and secretly creating a lot of trouble for Edith.

To this day, Edith had never seen the president of Wonhu Company, but Edith knew that the president of Wonhu Company would come over and compete with her.

After a long time, the door of the lounge

was opened. Edith turned her head to look over. After seeing the person who walked in, her eyes widened immediately.

"Albie, why are you here?!" Edith shouted in surprise.

When Albie saw Edith, he didn't have the slightest surprise on his face.

Instead, he still had a trace of gloating.

"I'm here to discuss business and sign the contract today. Is there anyone who says I can't come here?" Albie said with a sneer.

A few thoughts flashed in Edith's mind.

Her eyes widened unbelievably. Then she asked, "Are you here on behalf of Wonhu Company?"

"Yes, in other words, as the president of Wonhu Company, I need to be here."

Albie sat directly opposite Edith.

Edith was surprised. She did not expect that the president of Wonhu Company, who had been against the company of Patel family, turned out to be Albie.

"You should be surprised, right? You think I'm still doing those shit job, right? Tell you, every dog has its day. My ability is not inferior to you. Naturally, some big shots will appreciate me, but you, a woman who doesn't know anything, have been the president so long, which is a miracle. If I don't guess wrong, it must be Casey who gave you money to run the company, right?" Albie sneered.

Edith immediately clenched her fist and gritted her teeth.

"Don't think that you can attack me with saying these bullshits. I'm here to discuss business today. I rely on

strength. I believe that the supplier will not be so stupid that he will choose a guy who sold his family company." Edith talked back.

Albie suddenly became a little annoyed. Selling the company of Patel family for a dollar had always been a knot in his heart.

"Huh, get over yourself. To tell you the truth, today's business doesn't have your share at all. You will get nothing." Albie said coldly.

Edith didn't take his words to heart. She just stopped talking and sat on the sofa. After a while, a middle-aged man pushed open the door of the lounge. This man had a round head and a beer belly. He was not too tall and looked like a shrewd businessman.

This person was the supplier of Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce in J City, named Skylar.

After Skylar entered the lounge, Edith immediately showed a smile and was ready to greet him.

However, Skylar only glanced at her, and then greeted Albie enthusiastically with a face full of smile. Albie glanced at Edith triumphantly, his eyes full of mockery.

Seeing this scene, Edith had a bad feeling.

Skylar and Albie exchanged greetings. The two of them seemed to be very close friends.

Edith held back the dissatisfaction. She stood up, and said to Skylar, "Skylar, I'm here to discuss business today. You two can continue to chat after today's business is over."

Skylar turned his head and glanced at Edith. He said coldly, "I am indeed here to discuss business today, but I am here to talk about it with Albie. What does it have to do with you?"

Edith's face sank. Then she said, "Didn't you inform my company to come here to compete with Wonhu Company?"

Skylar looked like he thought of something. Then he said with a smile, "You are right, but I'm really sorry. I have already chosen Wonhu Company, so I won't consider your company. If nothing else, you can leave now."

Albie looked at Edith with a sneer. What he wanted to see was Edith's angry face.

A few days ago, according to Skylar's preferences, Albie sent Skylar a pair of beautiful twins. By the way, he mentioned about the cooperation. He asked Skylar to act with him to fool around Edith together.

Skylar and Albie were the same kind of person. Naturally, he agreed to Albie's request. After all, it was the same for him to choose anyone. It would be better to choose the one who would bring him additional benefits.

"Edith, I told you a long time ago that you are not qualified to fight with me. Who do you think you are? To be honest, letting you come here today is what I meant. I just want to see you look so aggrieved but could only be helpless. I will make you return what you owed me bit by bit." Albie said.

Edith was so mad. Looking at the two gloating men in front of her, she really felt like she was being tricked.



She fixed her eyes on Albie, and said, "Albie, you bastard!"

Immediately afterwards, she looked at Skylar and said, "If you only have this credibility, I don't think you can go far. I don't bother to cooperate with people like you!"

Skylar curled his lips and said, "Stop arguing. In the entire J City, I am the only supplier approved by Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce. I have the right to choose the one who I want to cooperate with. Compared with Albie, you are really ignorant. If you take the initiative, maybe I will cooperate with you."

"It's a pity. People like you never know how to survive in the business world."

Albie immediately yelled, "She only knows to be with her waste husband. If you cooperate with this kind of person, it will be so boring."

Skylar laughed and said, "Yeah. I didn't know what kind of shit luck Casey has. He is even able to get involved with Davies family in B City. But matter how good he is, his wife's business still has to listen to me! If you don't know how to please me, don't want to make a cent from me!"

Edith was full of anger and was about to leave here with the secretary. At this moment, the door of the lounge was pushed open again. Lily with a gloomy face walked in.

"Unexpectedly, your business depends on flattering. Such a supplier like you, I'd rather to kick you out!"

## **Chapter 447**

### Are You Qualified?

Everyone in the lounge looked towards the door. They didn't expect that someone would come in at this time. Skylar turned his head and glanced at Lily. Then he found that he didn't know the girl. Besides, the girl seemed to have just grown up. Obviously, she knew nothing.

Unexpectedly, she dared to say something like that to him, which made Skylar very angry.

He turned to look at Lily, and said coldly, "Who are you? It's your turn to take care of my business?"

Hearing that Skylar dared to speak to herself like this, Lily felt even more angry. She was upset when she came to J City. Now even a supplier dared to say that words to her. She was thinking about finding a chance to vent her anger. Now, Skylar gave her the chance.

"You say it again!" Lily shouted at Skylar.

"Hey, you are quite arrogant! Girl, do you know whose site this is? If you quickly apologize to me now and sleep with me for one night, I can consider letting you go. By the way, I can give you some benefits. Otherwise, you can't stand the consequences." Skylar said wryly.

"Haha, Skylar, such a good thing, you have to count me in. This little girl looks so pretty and pure. She is my type. If she really agrees with you, don't forget me." Albie also said.

Edith was a little surprised when she saw Lily walking in, but after hearing the

words of Skylar and Albie, although she was angry, she felt more sympathetic to these two people.

She had met Lily before, and knew that this girl was the young lady of Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce. The company Skylar supplied was the branch of Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce in J City.

Skylar didn't even know that this girl was the young lady of Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce, and he dared to say something like that just now.

Presumably this girl would definitely not let him go.

Edith didn't know what happened between Casey and Lily some time ago, and she didn't know to what extent Lily's affection for Casey was. Her impression of Lily was that the little girl had some admiration for Casey.

She thought that after Natan sent Lily back last time, Casey never met Lily again. Casey didn't want Edith to think too much, so he didn't tell her.

"What do you think? Girl, did you decide how to deal with this matter?" Skylar asked Lily with a smirk on his face.

Albie glanced at Edith, and said, "Edith, it's you who let the girl come here? You think Skylar would cooperate with you after you give the little girl to him? Don't be naïve. You don't have the chance anymore."

"I advise you to watch your mouth. She is not as simple as you think." Edith said coldly to Albie and Skylar.

Skylar sneered and said, "It's just a little girl. You use a little girl to scare me. You look down on me too much."

Albie sneered. His gaze at Edith was full of sarcasm. Edith actually felt that a little girl was not simple. There was nothing special about a little girl of this age, unless she was...

As soon as this idea appeared in his mind, a figure appeared at the entrance of the lounge, standing behind Lily. This person was the middle-aged man who accompanied Lily. He was the current person in charge of the branch of Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce in J City. Skylar didn't know Lily, but it was impossible for him to not know this person.

Seeing this person appear, Skylar immediately changed the expression on his face. He walked over flatteringly, and dragged Lily to the side with one hand. "Hurry up and get out of here. Don't get in the way here." Skylar yelled, and then he bent over and said to the person in charge, "What brings you here? I'm talking about cooperation. When the talks are over, I can start to supply you." Just after Skylar finished speaking, the person in charge raised his hand, slapped Skylar directly, and shouted, "Whom did you ask to get out of here? You dare to drag her? You want to go to the hell?"

Skylar was full of consternation. He reached out his hand to touch his face, and then asked somewhat puzzledly, "This little girl is here to make trouble. I'm afraid she will block you..."

Before Skylar finished talking, the person in charge slapped him again. The entire face of that person in charge was full of anger. He took the young

lady to see the situation here. But at that time, he just went to the toilet. As soon as he came here, he saw that Skylar was so disrespectful to Lily, and even dared to say that she was a little girl. How dare Skylar!

"This is the young lady of our Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce. Dare you say that she is a little girl? I think you really want to die!" The person in charge yelled at Skylar.

Skylar was dumbfounded at once.

Looking at Lily whose face was gloomy at this time, he was in disbelief. He never thought that this innocent-looking girl would turn out to be the young lady of Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce.

The most important thing was that he had never received any news from Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce that the young lady would come over.

Standing by, Albie was still wondering what happened just now and why this person started to slap Skylar's as soon as he came in. After he heard what the man said, Albie was also shocked. He was so scared.

If this girl was really the young lady of Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce, according to the attitude of him and Skylar just now, he was afraid that both of them would be screwed up today. Although he was not a member of Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce, just because of his previous attitude, this cooperation would definitely be over. He angered the young lady of Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce. She would definitely not care who he was. After all, Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce could

compete with Davies Family in B City!  
Albie immediately began to feel anxious. At the same time, he stared at Edith with resentment. He didn't understand why this woman had such good luck every time. He was about to embarrass Edith successfully. Besides, it happened that Casey was not here. But suddenly a young lady from Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce appeared.

"...Miss, I... I didn't know. Miss, calm down, those things I said before are all shit. I was kidding just now. Please don't take it seriously." After realizing the seriousness of the matter, Skylar quickly begged Lily for mercy.

Lily snorted and said, "Just kidding? Do you have the qualifications?"

Skylar looked desperate. He knew that there was no way to save himself. He regretted it, but it was too later.

The person in charge turned his head to look at Lily. He was full of guilt, and asked, "Miss, what did this guy do to you just now? Please tell me. I will definitely not let him go."

"You can ask him." Lily said impatiently.

The person in charge immediately glared at Skylar and said, "Tell me what you said to the young lady just now. If there is one word wrong, I will find someone to cut off your tongue!"

Skylar was so frightened that he shivered. He glanced at Lily and repeated what he had said to Lily just now.

The face of the person in charge darkened when he heard that. He just raised his hand and slapped Skylar hard. Skylar's face became swollen and

purple.

"I... I was wrong. I know I was wrong. Please, please forgive me. I will never dare to do it again." Skylar said.

"Again? You have no future. From now on, you will not be the supplier of Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce in J City. I advise you to stop appearing in J City again, otherwise I can't guarantee whether you will not be hit to death by the car when you go out some day!" The person in charge said coldly.

Skylar still wanted to save himself again. But seeing the angry face of the person in charge, he knew that there was no room to beg for mercy. If he said more, he might cause himself more disaster.

So he could only nod and said helplessly, "I got it. I will leave J City now. I will never come back here again." After speaking, Skylar left the lounge in embarrassment.

After dealing with Skylar, the person in charge looked at Albie again. Just now, Skylar had told him everything.

"You belong to Wonhu Company. Even if you are not from Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce, you still have no right to insult our lady. Now kneel down and apologize to our lady. Slap yourself ten times. I will let you get out of here alive. Otherwise, you will accept the anger from Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce." The person in charge said without any emotions.

Albie gritted his teeth. He knew that his cooperation was gone, but he didn't expect to have to kneel down to apologize to Lily. The most important thing was that he had to do these in

front of Edith.

Of course he didn't want to do these. He just had comeback and became the president of Wonhu Company. There was no reason for him to kneel down and apologize.

But what he faced now was the young lady of Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce. If he did not do it, he himself knew very well what would happen.

He had no guts to openly challenge Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce. So even if Edith got this cooperation, he still had other ways to deal with Edith.

But he had to be alive. Albie comforted himself. Then he walked to Lily, knelt down, and said, "I'm sorry."

Immediately afterwards, the sound that he slapped himself sounded in the lounge. A few overlapping handprints appeared on Albie's face.

"Get out." Lily said coldly.

Albie quickly got up and went out of the lounge. Outside Friendships Building.

He glanced at the building behind him, his eyes full of sullenness.

"Edith, you damn bitch. You escape again. I really don't know how long your luck can last. That's not over. You will soon regret it!"

After gritting his teeth, Albie took out his mobile phone and dialed Amara's number.

Chapter 448 Teach Him A Lesson

In the lounge.

After Skylar and Albie left, the person in charge turned their heads to look at Lily, feeling guilty. He lowered his head and said, "Miss, it is my mistake. I also have a certain responsibility. If you want to



punish me, I will certainly not have any complaints."

Lily stared at the person in charge, and said, "When you look for a supplier in the future, you have to investigate carefully. Just give her this cooperation. You take care of the rest. I need to find a place to stay."

After that, she glanced at Edith, with a hint of complexity in her eyes.

"Yes, Miss, I will definitely handle the follow-up." The person in charge quickly said.

Lily didn't say anything and didn't say hello to Edith. She just turned around and walked out of the lounge. She was afraid that she might not be able to control herself. After all, Edith was equivalent to her rival in love. How could she remain calm in front of her rival in love?

Edith originally wanted to say hello to Lily. After all, they knew each other. Besides, Lily helped her solve the trouble just now. Edith felt that she had to thank Lily.

But before Edith could speak, Lily glanced at her with a meaningful look and then left here.

Edith didn't know why she felt a trace of desolation from Lily's eyes and back.

'Did she go through something desperate? The gaze that she looked at me just now seemed to be looking at the enemy, but it wasn't too aggressive.

I remember that when I saw her last time, she was still an innocent and lively girl. Why did she become so desperate this time?'

Several doubts popped into Edith's

mind. But no one could answer her, so she had no choice but to stop thinking about these things. Then she discussed the cooperation with the person in charge.

...

In the afternoon.

At a tea house in J City.

Albie was making tea. He only knew a little about the tea culture, purely to pretend to be knowledgeable in front of others. So there were many mistakes in his actions. Besides, he did not look elegant.

"Auntie, taste this tea. This is the best tea here. This pot of tea cost me more than one thousand dollars." Albie smiled and looked at Amara sitting opposite him.

Amara stared at Albie contemptuously. Now a thousand dollars was nothing to her. But Albie showed off, which really made her look down on him a bit.

"So what? Just one thousand dollars. If I want to drink it, I can drink it every day. Don't try to use this thing to please me. Just tell me why you asked me out today. In fact, our family has nothing to do with yours. So don't call me Auntie. I have nothing to do with you." Amara curled her lips and said.

Albie was a little embarrassed at once, but he did not take Amara's words to heart. He stood up and said, "Auntie, no matter what, we are all from Patel family. How can you say that your family has nothing to do with me?"

"Just say what you want to do." Amara said impatiently.

"Since Auntie is so direct, I'll just say it

straight. The reason why I asked you out this time is just because I want you to do me a favor." Albie said.

"What's the matter?" Amara instinctively wanted to refuse.

"Help make the company of Patel family go bankrupt." A smirk appeared on Albie's face.

Amara stood up directly and yelled at Albie, "Are you insane? The company is my daughter's. Do you think I'm as stupid as you? You want me to help you make the company go bankrupt?"

Albie hurriedly waved his hand, thinking that the bitch's temper was really irritable, "Auntie, Auntie, don't get angry. Sit down and listen to me. When I finish explaining, you will know why I asked you to help me."

Amara was still full of anger. She felt that Albie just wanted to fool around her. She was good enough that she hadn't directly thrown the teapot to Albie's face.

"Then you'd better give me a reasonable explanation. If you just say those bullshits, I will smash the teapot into your face now." Amara said angrily.

"Auntie, aren't you the one who dislikes Casey the most? The company of Patel family is Casey's. Edith only works for Casey. You should the most hope that the company goes bankrupt." Albie said.

"What nonsense are you talking about here? The company belongs to Edith. How could it be Casey's? Edith is the president of the company." Amara said with staring at Albie

"You don't know that Edith is just the nominal president. It was Casey who bought the family company from me. I

know it well." Albie didn't say Casey bought the company for a dollar. This matter was an eternal stain in his life.

"What are you talking about! Casey bought the company from you? It's not Edith's?" Amara's eyes widened immediately.

Seeing Amara's reaction, Albie immediately smiled, knowing that Amara was gradually going into his trap. He said, "Auntie, don't be naive. How could Casey really kindly give Edith the company? He just let Edith be the nominal president. Edith just helps Casey manage the company. Then Casey pays her some salary."

"Casey is really smart enough. On the surface, he handed over the company to Edith and let her manage it, but in fact he just gives Edith a little salary. Edith is nothing but cheap labor. Edith believes Casey too much. Think about it, Casey has some relationship with Davies family in B City. How he can be so simple?"

Hearing what Albie said, Amara sat back slowly, her face full of weirdness. She asked, "What you said is true? Edith is just working for Casey?"

"I don't have to lie to you. If you don't believe me, you can check the owner of the company of Patel family online now. I don't need to lie to you about this kind of thing." Albie said solemnly.

"So you actually want to deal with Casey?" Amara asked.

Albie nodded and said, "As far as I know, you don't like Casey. But he is related to Davies family and knows so many big shots. It is impossible for you

to deal with him. Do you still want Edith to continue to work for Casey? Maybe someday he will leave Edith and run away with the money he earned. Do you really want such a result?"

Amara immediately began to think about it. She felt that Albie's words made sense.

Casey was a member of Davies family. Now Edith was completely led by Casey. Maybe one day Casey would leave Edith directly and go away, but Edith was still stupidly making money for Casey.

This was really unfair to her daughter. But she still couldn't tell her daughter about this. As long as she told Edith, Edith would definitely speak for Casey. Seeing that Amara meant to waver, Albie continued, "I can't say that I am completely for your family. I am now the president of Wonhu Company. The company of Patel family is my competitor. I do this for myself. But if there is a win-win situation, who can refuse?"

"What do you want me to do?" Amara asked, staring at Albie.

"It's very simple. I will give you a document later. You only need to find a way to get Edith to sign on it. As long as you finish it, I can make the company of Patel family declare bankruptcy. As a reward, I will give you 30 million. At that time, you can find a way to take Edith away from J City and go to a place that Casey can't find, so that you can get rid of Casey and live a comfortable life."

Albie said his plan again.

"There are 10 million dollars in this card.

If you promise to cooperate with me, you can take this card away now. When things are done, I will give you the remaining 20 million."

Then, Albie took out a bank card and put it on the table.

Amara stared at the card for a long time. Now she was not so eager for money, but she still wanted Edith to leave Casey. What Albie said was indeed a good way.

Casey was not in J City now. If she did what Albie said, when Casey came back, he would probably not find where they had gone.

After thinking about it for a long time, Amara sighed and said, "Give me the document you mentioned."

Albie laughed immediately and handed Amara the already prepared documents. Amara took it and took the bank card on the table by the way. She stood up, and said, "I will find a way to get Edith sign it. I hope you can really bankrupt the company and teach Casey a lesson."

## **Chapter 449**

I Only Believe in Myself

In Guanling. After Casey left the villa of Annabel, he was walking alone on the road of Guanling, thinking of the information Annabel had told him. Although Casey was shocked that Terence was Percy and became the boss of Guanling, he was more pleasantly surprised. Because it meant that Terence was not dead, and he seemed to be living well here. Casey had been wondering how he

could get to the artificial island to see Terence. After all, there were too many dangers lurking around the artificial island. If he was not allowed, he couldn't go there by himself.

But soon he figured it out. He wanted to see Terence and Terence would definitely want to see him. Although he didn't know why Terence hadn't left Guanling in these years, or why he became bloodthirsty and murderous, Casey was sure that Terence was still the father who loved him.

If Terence knew that Casey was in Guanling, he would definitely find a way to meet Casey. So Casey didn't have to go to the artificial island. He just needed to find a way to let Terence know that he was here.

Before, Casey also made a lot of movement when he participated the ring matches. Maybe it did not reach Terence's ears yet. After all, the small stuffs was not worthy of Guanling's boss to care about.

However, Terence might know about Casey's fight with Kacper in the bar today. On the way, Casey just heard a lot of people discussing this matter. There was a person in Guanling who could get a tie with Kacper, which was a relatively important matter. Those staffs would definitely tell Terence about it. That also meant that Terence should soon let his men come to Casey and bring him to the artificial island.

Thinking of this, Casey became a little excited. He hadn't seen his father for many years. He didn't know what kind of emotion he would have when he met his

father again.

As he was walking toward the front, a figure suddenly appeared in front of him. Casey raised his head and found that it was Montgomery.

"Bro, you just get freedom in Guanling not long ago. Why have you caused such a big trouble again? In terms of your ability to cause trouble, you're the top." Montgomery said anxiously.

Casey glanced at him suspiciously, and asked, "What do you mean? What happened?" Seeing Casey's unknowing look, Montgomery became even more helpless and said, "Two days later, in Guanling, there will be competition about climbing high ladder. This competition has not been held for nearly five years. Guess who will be participating in this competition?"

"Who?" Casey was also a little surprised. He didn't expect someone to challenge to climb high ladder. He had learned about the strength of Kacper just now. Even if the top ten on List of the Ares were not as strong as Kacper, the key was that participants must challenge them one by one within a day. This was much more difficult than simply fighting Kacper. Even if the person was so strong, when he reached the last challenge, he had to face heyday Kacper. The challenger at that time was probably already exhausted. So everyone could imagine how difficult climbing high ladder was.

"It's you!" Montgomery didn't expect that Casey actually didn't know. He showed a speechless expression on his face, "Whom did you provoke? He actually



arranged for you to climb high ladder. It has to take three billion once to arrange to climb high ladder."

Casey frowned. He didn't expect that someone would arrange for him to climb high ladder.

At this time, the cell phone Hamish gave him rang. He took it out to check it, saying that he had to participate in climbing high ladder in two days and let him prepare well. Casey thought for a while. Then he guessed that this should be arranged by Nate who was in order to retaliate against him. According to the character and family power of Nate, he was very likely to spend 3 billion getting back at Casey.

Casey frowned immediately. He didn't expect that he would have such troubles when he had just found Terence's clue. He might even see Terence soon. It seemed that he underestimated Nate.

"Can I not participate?" Casey asked, thinking that if Terence was the boss of Guanling, then as his son, Casey should be able to refuse to participate.

"Of course not. Even if you are the son of the boss of Guanling, if someone spends money arranging this competition for you, you must participate. This is the rule in Guanling. Of course, the son of the boss of Guanling can't be on List of the Ares."

Montgomery said. He was just making an analogy, but he didn't expect to what he said was the real fact.

Casey showed a face of helplessness. He thought, 'You guessed wrong. The son of the boss of Guanling is already on List of the Ares. He is standing in

front of you now.'

"You tell me what the hell is going on. Why suddenly someone arranges for you to climb high ladder?" Montgomery stared at Casey and asked.

Casey briefly told Montgomery about the conflict between himself and Nate in the bar. After hearing this, Montgomery immediately got it.

"It's really like Nate's style. What do you plan to do next? If you participate in climbing high ladder, you will die. I don't think you are not strong enough, but it's too difficult. You have to fight with ten people in one day. It's impossible to hold on." Montgomery frowned and said.

Casey said with a smile, "If there is no way to escape, I can only bite the bullet and go on."

"You are really not anxious at all. I am more anxious than you." Montgomery rolled his eyes at Casey.

"If being anxious is useful, I might also be like you." Casey said.

At this time, several people not far away came towards Casey and Montgomery. Casey looked up and found that it was Nate and his men. The ones who followed Nate was those masters on List of the Ares.

With a sneer on Nate's face, he walked in front of Casey. Then he said in a gloating tone, "Do you like the gift I prepared for you?"

The masters on List of the Ares behind him were also full of ridicule. Although Casey's strength had shocked them, after knowing that Casey was about to climb high ladder, they didn't have any fear to Casey.

In their opinion, for most people, climbing high ladder was no different from going to die.

In their eyes, Casey was nothing more than a poor worm who would die in two days. No matter how powerful he was, there was no need to be afraid.

"Bother you." Casey said calmly.

Hearing what Casey said, Nate was speechless. He was almost choked by his saliva. He originally wanted to see Casey embarrassed, but he didn't expect this guy would actually dare to answer him.

Nate snorted and said, "You're so fucking stopping pretending to be calm here. You should know very well what climbing high ladder means. What if your strength is as strong as Kacper? Two days later, you still have to die!" Those men who were behind Nate immediately ridiculed Casey.

"It's so pitiful. I thought there was finally a man who could be at the same level as Kacper's. He will definitely shine in Guanling. But he has to die so soon."

"He deserves it. Who let him provoke Mr. Nate? This kind of brainless guy, no matter how strong he is, it's useless."

"I really hope to that day comes quickly. No one has participated in this challenge for many years. I'm wondering how many levels Casey can reach."

...

After a group of people mocked Casey fiercely, they left here with Nate.

Casey didn't say anything. He didn't even bother to argue with these people. Montgomery sighed helplessly, and said, "Maybe only God can help you

defeat the catastrophe this time."

"I only believe in myself." Casey said with a smile.

After that, Casey asked Montgomery to do his own thing. Although Casey didn't know whether he could climb high ladder successfully two days later, he was not afraid of it. He also had his own trump cards. If he tried his best, maybe he could pass the challenge.

After all, Terence succeeded that year. As his son, how could Casey be afraid of it?

Casey walked back to the villa where he lived. When he reached the door of the villa, he just opened the door and then he saw a middle-aged man wearing a black suit with a serious face sitting on the sofa inside.

Seeing Casey's return, the middle-aged man immediately stood up and walked to Casey.

"Come with me, our boss wants to see you."

...

At CZ Community in J City.

Because of the victory in the competition with Wonhu Company, Edith was a little happy. She went to the kitchen to make some dishes by herself.

After she finished cooking, when she went out to put it on the table, Amara walked over with a large stack of papers.

"Edith, Mom bought some insurance recently. I want you to be the insured person. Sign it." Amara said to Edith with a smile.

Edith didn't expect Amara to buy insurance by herself. She remembered

Amara thought that insurance was a lie. But Edith didn't think too much. It was a good thing that Amara bought insurance, at least it could support her life when she got old.

Edith took the documents in Amara's hand, looked through it, and found that it was indeed an insurance contract. After feeling that there was no big problem, she took the pen and began to sign on it.

"Mom, in fact, the insured person can be my Dad. There is no need to write my name down." Edith said.

Amara immediately said, "Write his name? No way! If something happens to me, he won't be able to live better."

Edith shook her head helplessly, and signed all the places that needed to be signed.

After signing, Edith went on to cook in the kitchen.

Seeing Edith had gone to the kitchen, Amara immediately pulled out a document from those insurance contracts. After seeing the signed name above, she showed a satisfied smile on her face.

Chapter 450 Father and Son Finally See Each Other

In Guanling, on an artificial island.

Casey arrived here on a yacht with the middle-aged man. The middle-aged man didn't say a word on the way there.

Casey was also full of anxiety. He knew that what happened in the bar, plus the matter about climbing high ladder had already let Terence know that he was here.

It was precisely because someone

brought him to the artificial island that Casey was sure that Annabel didn't lie to him. Percy was just Terence's pseudonym. His real identity was Casey's father.

Otherwise, the boss of Guanling could not have brought Casey to the core area of Guanling because of such a thing. The middle-aged man took Casey to a magnificent villa on the island. Casey noticed that many people around the villa were watching the surrounding environment. The middle-aged man brought Casey over. Those people looked Casey up and down many times. Casey felt that the people around this villa had quite strong strength. The feeling these people gave him was a bit like the feeling that Kacper gave him, allowing him to have a sense of danger. One person just made Casey feel a little dangerous, then the addition of so many people together would be quite terrifying danger for Casey.

Edith knew very well that if he dared to take any actions here, these bodyguards guarding around the villa would surely rush up to kill him in an instant.

The middle-aged man took Casey to the second floor of the villa. The decoration here was very simple. It looked very old. The stairs were wooden, and one wall was full of books.

"After you go in the room, don't have any thoughts to hurt our boss.

Otherwise, I don't think you want to see the consequence of doing that." Only then did the middle-aged man say to Casey.

Casey nodded. He came here to find Terence, so how could he hurt Terence? Soon, they came to a room. The middle-aged man stopped and said to Casey,  
"Go in."

Casey nodded, took a deep breath, then pushed open the door of that room, and walked inside solemnly.

This was a study room. The room was surrounded by bookshelves with all kinds of books. On the east side of the room, there was a simple and elegant table with all kinds of documents. It should be for dealing with work, but there was no one sitting there at this time.

Casey looked to the side and found that beside the window, there was standing a man wearing black pants, a white shirt and a little messy hair.

The man faced the window and turned his back to Casey. With just a glance, Casey could read the vicissitudes of life from the back of this man, as well as the bloodthirsty smell that could not be concealed.

This was the unique temperament that people who liked to kill would have. Casey had been in contact with such people before. Most of those people were crazy. Only killing people could excite them, so they all had a bloody smell.

The first moment when Casey felt the temperament from this person, he had a strange feeling. He had never felt this feeling in Terence, so he subconsciously thought that this person was not Terence.

As soon as he was about to speak, the

man standing by the window turned around and looked at Casey.

Casey noticed that there were two centipede-like scars on this man's face. One was on his forehead and the other was on his cheeks. They looked hideous and terrifying, giving people an invisible sense of oppression.

His eyes seemed to be murderous and bloodthirsty, as if just looking into his eyes would make people crazy.

Fortunately, Casey was relatively strong. If it was an ordinary person, just a glance would directly cause endless fear in his mind, and thus made him instinctively tremble.

Casey carefully looked at the person in front of him. This person was very different from the Terence in Casey's memory. At the first glance, Casey wanted to say that this person was not Terence. He made a mistake.

But as he observed, he found that some of the characteristics of the person in front of him slowly overlapped with Terence.

Although Casey had not seen Terence for many years, he still had a deep memory of Terence. Even if the person in front of him was very different from the Terence in his memory, Casey could still be sure that this person was his father who he had been looking for.

Terence had already anticipated Casey's reaction. There was a smile on his face. Because of the two scars on his face, his smile also gave people a very scary feeling.

"My child has grown up and looks like an adult. You're more mature than the



time when I left. It's not bad. It seems that you have become an upright man." Terence said. His voice was hoarse and low.

The moment Casey heard this voice, the emotions he had accumulated for a long time suddenly swept over him. He wanted to cry, which was a very rare thing for him. Because he had always been calm and could control himself well.

"Father..." Casey said, his voice trembling a little.

Terence walked towards him, then opened his embrace to Casey. They two hugged together. Terence patted Casey on the shoulder and said with a smile, "My dear, I'm proud of you. I knew that you could find the clues I left and found this place. It's not in vain that I have waited for you for so many years."

Casey held back his tears. Although he knew this was a normal emotional expression, he was already good at not exposing his emotions to the outside. Even no matter how excited he was, he would not let himself show it out.

On a bell tower in the distance, when a man who was using a telescope to monitor the safety of the artificial lake island through the window saw Terence smiling at Casey, he was so shocked.

"The boss actually laughed. This is the first time..."

Casey stared at Terence and asked, "Father, what have you experienced all these years? Why did I hear from others that you have become a ripper? You are the one of two people who successfully climbed high ladder. After you entered

here, why did you change your name to Percy? Why did you become the boss of Guanling? What is your purpose for entering here?"

Casey had too many doubts. He wanted to get answers from Terence. He couldn't imagine how the head of Davies family became the murderous Percy step by step, and what Terence relied on to become the boss of Guanling. Terence was not too surprised when he heard Casey's questions. He knew that Casey would definitely ask these questions. He seemed to have prepared answers for Casey.

"Come and sit down first. It's a long story. I will tell you."

"But you have to believe that even if I become the murderous Percy, the boss of Guanling, I'm still your father. I have no choice to become like this. I hope you can understand me."

Casey nodded, and sat down on the sofa over there with Terence.

"My current name is indeed Percy. After entering Guanling that year, I slaughtered everyone in the same room as me. Percy was the nickname given to me by those people. I slowly accepted this nickname and used it as my name." Percy said to Casey. The expression on his face became a little emotional, as if he was recalling the time back then, which evoked certain emotions in his mind.

Casey glanced at Terence with a solemn look, and asked, "Why are you doing this? Did you enter Guanling just to kill?"

"Of course not. It's just that those people

really deserve to die. After I entered Guanling, I couldn't control the hatred in my heart, so I chose to kill to vent my anger. I didn't know what kind of state I was in at that time. In short, there was an impulse in my mind that drove me to do that. At that time, I thought that everyone in Guanling should die."

Terence said flatly.

"The hatred in your heart?" Casey grasped the point.

"Yeah." Terence nodded, "The previous boss of Guanling killed your grandpa."